

Reconciliation  
Business Achievement  
The Missing Link



FOURTH EDITION  
Written By Henry Smith



The introduction of this book starts with Documents obtained from the National Library Canberra.

## **Germans in Australia**

The majority of German emigrants went to the USA (where German settlement had started as long ago as the 1620s). It was a much quicker and cheaper journey. When people's wages were only about £1-2 per year, it cost about £6 to sail to the USA but about £15 to get to Australia. 80-90% of German emigrants went to the USA; nevertheless Australia was the destination of a significant number of the remainder.

[Photo at left](#): memorial "The Emigrants", on the dyke of the River Weser at Bremerhaven. Very many emigrants sailed from Germany via the port of Bremerhaven.

In his book *A History of Germans in Australia 1839-1945* Charles Meyer lists four basic reasons for German emigration: [religion](#), the [economic situation](#), [political motives](#), and [social motives](#).

These four main reasons were not all significant factors at the same time, nor can they be seen as working independently of each other (often at least two of the reasons drove an emigrant's, or emigrant group's, decision to emigrate), and nor were they equally important in terms of the numbers of emigrants involved. People's reasons for emigrating are also complicated by the factor that often both "push" and "pull" factors played a role. Examples of "push" factors (circumstances that made people want to leave Europe) were: failed crops, rising prices and the desire to avoid compulsory military service. Examples of "pull" factors (attractions in Australia) were: shortage of workers, cheap (and sometimes free) land, and the lure of the gold rushes.

### **Religion**

Many Germans who felt that government policies stopped them from worshipping in their own way left their homeland. In the 17th and 18th centuries many Germans left for England, Russia and the USA as a result of religious persecution, and this continued into the early part of the 19th century. Many governments in the German states and kingdoms saw political dangers for themselves when leaders of some religious sects told their followers not to fight for their ruler and not to pay taxes which could be used to finance wars. So sects in German-speaking Europe such as the Mennonites, Herrnhüter, Pietists, Baptists and German Quakers often were confronted with government laws which demanded they join the State religion. The best-known example in German-Australian history is the migration of "Old Lutherans" from the Prussian provinces of Silesia, Brandenburg and Posen to South Australia in the late 1830s. They were opposed to King Friedrich Wilhelm I's enforced union of the Calvinist church with the Lutheran church to form a new state church. They disagreed with the new prayer book. Communities who stuck to the "Old" ways

were persecuted; some pastors had to hide from the police and held church services secretly at night in the forests. Some pastors were imprisoned; some communities' property was confiscated.

This religiously motivated immigration always involved group immigration, with the pastor leading his people, and with their common belief uniting them against problems they encountered on the journey and at their destination. However, after the early 1840s (particularly after the death of King Friedrich Wilhelm III) religious persecution in Germany was no longer the leading reason for emigration to Australia.

## **Economic situation**

It is generally thought that religious reasons would not have been all that motivated Germans to leave their homeland; the economic situation they found themselves in would have been a serious factor in their decision. When the Napoleonic Wars ended in 1815, war-time markets for certain products collapsed too, and competition from cheaper British products grew as they were allowed into Europe again. Masses of soldiers released from German armies went back to their farming areas and soon there was not enough viable farming land and work to go around, especially in Prussia and south-west Germany. Prices started to rise but wages didn't - across Germany generally wages stayed constant between 1820 and 1850, but there was a 50% rise in the prices of basic items like rye, potatoes and clothing.

After 1865 (which happened to be the end of the American Civil War and the start of free land grants in the frontier parts of the USA) the number of people leaving Germany increased considerably, and some of them were attracted to Australia. The years during which Prussia fought wars against Denmark, Austria and France (1864-1871), and the uncertain situation which continued for a couple of years afterwards saw many Germans leave Europe. Once peace settled down emigration numbers dropped (1874's emigrants numbered less than half the 1873 number).

In the 1870s cheap products from the overseas colonies of European countries and from the USA began to change European markets. Prices for agricultural products and raw materials dropped, and land, which used to be viable became worthless and unemployment and personal debt rose.

The newly united Germany (unification as the second Reich 1871) changed from being a basically agricultural nation to being an industrial one. New technologies meant that wealthy people invested their money now in industry rather than in unprofitable farming businesses. This of course left some small farmers with no choice but emigration.

In the aftermath of World War Two when Germany laid in ruins many refugees and homeless people took the opportunity to start a new life in Australia under the big immigration programs started in the late 1940s by the Australian Government.



## Political reasons

Germans leaving Europe in order to avoid compulsory military service in the army can be considered to have emigrated for political reasons.

The failed revolutions of 1848 were for some people the final impetus to go overseas. In that year, middle-class people in the German states started an unsuccessful revolution. They wanted to create a united German nation with an emperor, but they also wanted to introduce democracy and have an elected government that would be responsible to a parliament. Some Germans who had a high profile in the events of the unsuccessful revolution were worried about their future, and emigrated. Some came to Australia in the search for a freer society; however, the number of "48ers" motivated purely by politics would have been small. Economic conditions in Germany would have played a part in their decision, and the failed revolution of 1848 would have sealed the decision for them. Emigrants motivated by the lack of political change were city people, however, the majority of German emigrants were small farmers, rural labourers and trades people - they weren't concerned with what was happening in the cities, they were concerned with issues in their village and with crops and soil.

In the late 1930s many Germans and Austrians fled from Germany in order to escape Hitler's persecution of artists, intellectuals and Jews; many came to Australia. The unhappy journey of the passengers on the ship *Dunera*, on which the British Government expelled many refugees from Germany and Austria who were opposed to Hitler, brought people to Australia who stayed after the war and made valuable contributions to Australian society.

## Social reasons

Another reason for emigration was when a person's social status changed downwards as a result of social or economic changes, and when they could not come to terms with this change in their position. This could be a change from land-owning farmer to wage labourer (perhaps as a result of small farms becoming unviable, as happened in regions such as south-west Germany, where upon a father's death his land was split up equally amongst his children), or perhaps from being an independent tradesman to being a factory worker through Germany's industrialization from the 1870s onwards. These people might have seen new horizons for themselves in a place like Australia. Emigrants motivated by social reasons included those who were somewhat "speculative" in their actions; they weren't badly off at home in the German-speaking countries, yet they were curious to see if they could do better in another country like Australia - an element of adventure. This includes of course the thousands of Germans who flocked to Australia's (and particularly Victoria's) gold rushes in the second half of the 19th century.

Some Germans coming to Australia from the late 1950s onwards would have had similar motivations; the West German economy was starting to boom after recovering from World War II, yet there were people who saw excitement in a new life in Australia, where the economy was also in a healthy state.

During the 1970s and 1980s, although the Australian economy was not doing too well, there was great interest in West Germany in emigration to Australia. Emigrants described their feelings as: dissatisfaction with life in densely populated, hectic Germany; cleaner environment/nature; perception of greater safety in Australia in the event of a nuclear conflict in Europe. For many immigrants better weather was and still is an important reason!

This German fascination in the 1980s with the idea of emigrating to Australia is reflected in the song "Australien" on the 1986 album "Weibsbilder" by the singer/songwriter [Pe Werner](#). The song is about a young woman who wants to escape from her problems in Germany and dreams of emigrating to Australia. You can read the [song lyrics here](#) (in German).

Australia's authorities have at present strict criteria for immigration applications. In the year 2000 the numbers of immigrants born in the main German-speaking countries were as follows:

Austria 72, West Germany (FRG) 582, East Germany (GDR) 2, Germany (since unification) 84, Switzerland 186. (Total = 926. The numbers refer to country of birth, not language spoken.)

The website [Auswandern-aktuell](#) specialises in the issue of emigration. In 2001 the site said of Australia:

"Australia is purely and simply the dream destination for emigrants. Each year the country takes in approximately 80,000 immigrants, in the course of which an ingenious selection system separates the wheat from the chaff. You can learn here everything about the country of your dreams, who's allowed to immigrate and who isn't."

The website also provides the opportunity to contribute to an electronic survey. The survey asks the question: "Why would YOU want to emigrate?" The site offers the following answer options:

Lots of sunshine / Better quality of life / everything's stuck in a rut here / I just can't stand the old country anymore! / New people and challenges fascinate me / A little house under palm trees, lots of sunshine./ I want to roll up my sleeves and make a new start / There's no real future here / other reasons some German immigrants feel that life in Australia is more relaxed and less rule-governed than in Germany (see [photos](#)).



#### References:

- [Marschalck, Peter](#). 1973. Deutsche Überseewanderung im neunzehnten Jahrhundert. Klett, Stuttgart.
- [Meyer, Charles](#). 1990. A History of Germans in Australia 1839-1945. Monash University, Clayton (Victoria).
- [Ortlepp, Gunar](#). 1982. "Kontinent der Träume", SPIEGEL 18/1982, p 170 ff. & SPIEGEL 19/1982, p 174 ff.

[\[Diese Seite auf Deutsch\]](#)

## 2.2 Südastralien

Auch wenn die erste nachgewiesene Gruppenwanderung Deutscher zunächst nach New South Wales und von dort nach Queensland führte, nicht nach Südastralien [53], so bietet diese Kolonie doch das viel gepriesene und oft zitierte Paradebeispiel für die erfolgreiche Masseneinwanderung und Ansiedlung Deutscher in Australien. Bis zum Beginn des Ersten Weltkrieges stellten die Deutschstämmigen etwa 10% der Bevölkerung der Kolonie. [54]

Die ersten Gruppe deutscher Siedler traf in den ausgehenden 1830-ern ein. Bis zum Jahrhundertwechsel gab es einen stetigen Zustrom, auch wenn die Zahlen ab den 1850-ern deutlich zurückgingen, weil andere Staaten dann attraktivere Alternativen boten.

Eine Gruppe von 200 Altlutheranern gab damals den Anstoß für den Zustrom. Ihre Überfahrt wurde vom Direktor der South Australian Company, George F. Angas, finanziert. [55] Ihnen folgten ein Jahr später zwei weitere Schiffe mit über 300 Glaubensbrüdern und nochmals 270 Einwanderer 1841, die zwar den Abschluss der religiös geprägten Wanderung bildeten, aber Vorbildfunktion für nachfolgende Auswanderer hatten. Südastralien war als mögliches Ziel für auswanderwillige Deutsche, die jetzt v.a. aus wirtschaftlichen Gründen kamen, etabliert. 1845 lebten bereits 1.200 Deutschstämmige in der Kolonie. Ihre Zahl wuchs bis 1861 auf fast 9.000. Obwohl auch danach noch weitere Einwanderer im Hafen Adelaides von Bord gingen, zog es viele ins benachbarte Victoria oder New South Wales. [56]

Die frühen Siedler errichteten einige Kilometer außerhalb Adelaides Dörfer nach deutschem Vorbild. Dort kultivierten sie Land für den Anbau von Obst und Gemüse. Mit ein wenig Glück und viel harter Arbeit konnten sie innerhalb weniger Jahre die Überfahrt und ihr Land abzahlen. Andere Siedlungen entstanden weiter im Landesinneren, nach 1842 auch im Barossa Valley, 60 Kilometer nordöstlich von Adelaide.

Zwischen 1848 und 1854 trafen weitere 1.100 Deutsche in Adelaide ein, die aus dem Harz stammten.

Oft mit finanzieller Unterstützung bereits ausgewanderter Familienmitglieder wurden weitere Verwandte ins Land geholt. Kettenwanderung war für die

deutsche Einwanderung nach Südastralien typisch. So blieben die Hauptherkunftsgebiete der Einwanderer bis zum Ende des 19. Jahrhunderts weitgehend die selben; der Osten und das Zentrum Deutschlands, viele aus einer Region in Schlesien, die den Ausgangspunkt der Massenwanderung nach Südastralien markiert. [57]

Als die Kolonie noch nicht einmal zwei Jahre alt war, landete die bereits erwähnte erste Gruppe deutscher Siedler an ihrer Küste. 200 Altlutheraner, angeleitet von Pastor Kavel trafen im November 1838 ein. Sie waren vorrangig von religiösen Gründen getrieben. Die Mehrzahl der Gruppe entstammte einem Dorf in Brandenburg, das heute in Polen liegt und Klepsk heißt, damals aber Klemzig . Sechs Kilometer östlich von Adelaide begannen sie Land zu kultivieren und Häuser zu errichten. Sie gründeten einen Ort und übertrugen den Namen ihres Herkunftsortes darauf. Ihre Siedlung in Südastralien hieß ebenso Klemzig.

Eine zweite Gruppe erreichte die Kolonie zum Ende des Jahres 1838. Der Kapitän ihres Schiffes „Zebra“ bot Motiv für den Ortsnamen. Er hieß Dirk M. Hahn, folglich wurde die Siedlung Hahndorf genannt.

Wie viele weitere Ortsnamen in den folgenden Jahrzehnten entstanden, lässt sich zunächst nicht bestimmen. Umbenannt wurden im Zuge des Ersten Weltkrieges nach Praite aber 70, darunter Haus und Hofnamen, Siedlungsnamen, Gewässernamen und Namen administrativer Räume. Der Umbenennung war anti-deutsche Stimmungsmache in der Presse, ein Regierungsbeschluss zur Tilgung aller Ortsnamen mit „foreign enemy origin“ und die Bildung eines Fachkomitees im August 1916, das solche Orte identifizieren sollte, vorausgegangen.

A migrant, voluntary contract worker from West Germany who came to South Australia in 1952, helping out the fledgling labour forces in the housing building industry has carried out further research. Giving fine details of what he discovered and how he and fellow contract workers were treated and accepted by the community and the authority, has writing a book of which the is Title;

Reconciliation Business Achievement The Missing Link.



# **Reconciliation**

## **Business Achievement**

### **The Missing Link**

*The content of this book will explain*

- A** For various reasons Europeans and Germans left their Homeland.
- B** How they travelled in groups and individually.
- C** How they landed in South Australia.
- D** The Newcomers reception in a British colony.
- E** The treatment they received in Australia.
- F** What the Germans and Europeans achieved in Australia.

Research carried out by Henry Smith

Printer Salmat

ISBN 0-9579945-0-8

FOURTH  
EDITION 2008

## *The Missing Link.*

Written by Henry Smith

I enjoyed reading the book under sub-title "The Missing Link" because of my childhood upbringing. I was a foster child from the age of 18 months and my foster mother came from German background. During my younger years, many German migrants came and stayed with us until they could find a more permanent place of residence.

Some German language was spoken fluently, and many spoke of their past life before coming to Australia.

This book has revived many of those memories and also filled in areas that I never knew about, areas of history that I took for granted.

I am grateful that I was given the opportunity to read this history and hope that many South Australians will learn about the people who helped to mould our State into the place it is today.

*Berry J LaVande J.P.*

VICE PRESIDENT  
ROYAL ASSOCIATION OF JUSTICES OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA



## Introduction

I have always been interested in the history of how the first settlers managed to get to Australia. I was asked by many people to put pen to paper and tell what I had seen and experienced back home before arriving in Australia. But I am not a writer and have no experience in writing a book. I always hesitated to put pen to paper in fact I was a very poor writer in the country primary school, in Thier, Germany and never had schooling in Australia to learn to write in English. Had it not been for very helpful workmates I met in the South Australian Railway system, where I was employed as a building construction foreman, and came in contact with train driver David Lee most likely I would not have written today. Nor did I have any intentions to write a book of any kind. Then I would have had to be satisfied with my collection of copies of original documents from South Australia with some remarks I had made to them.

I have to thank David for helping me out on many occasions in rectifying my English language and improving the forming of sentences. Custom, tradition, dialect, and slang, particularly in Europe had hampered me, the way we speak, we do not write. But I find it important to bring to notice documents I have read and compared with my lifetime experience.

Therefore I place some of my collection, which I have found in my new country Australia first in this book and then compared it against my old Homeland country, Germany.

Due to the language difficulties people still endure today, articles in this book provided to me for this project are left untouched not correcting the English grammar or correcting typing mistakes, to illustrate the vocabulary problems many migrants had.

1) Wipperfuert, the oldest Town of the Bergisches Land.  
Written by Walter Dalmus, in English grammar which he had learned Germany during 1996.

2) South Australian Housing Trust.  
Transcript interview W. Wiegelmann and Averil Holt.

A book written about History and a book written as a Biography is different. Having the two subjects in separate books it often creates a missing link in history. Many books have been written and are categorised by the contents as history, fiction, religion and so on. The writer has been concentrating mainly on his or her one sided story. It makes it also more pleasant to read and to digest the story and for the bookseller more books to sell. But *"The Missing Link"* also occurred where the information did not become available in time to the writer. It also creates a niche for the educator to press his or her own view (brain washing) of what people should believe. History also indicates that forceful teaching can become convincing to the individual person and that the person becomes programmed for the benefit of an organization.

## **Qualification**

Henry Smith was born in Germany in 1930. He migrated to South Australia and came on a ship called "Roma" which arrived on 20 March 1952, as a tradesman joiner and carpenter.

On many occasions he was called to assist plumbers with their gutter and corrugated iron roof sheeting. This led him to become interested in welding but a Certificate was required for that trade.

He studied at TAFE and in December 1968 received a welding Certificate, Class II. To take charge on any building projects a Safety Certificate was required. By 17 January 1969, he completed the course and obtained the Certificate from the Department of Labour and Industry.

A builder's licence became compulsory in South Australia and he obtained a general licence Number G. 2033 in July 1978.

This led to the employment in multi million dollar projects in the building industry. He became involved with the St. John Ambulance Association and received his first, First Aid Certificate on 1 May 1978 Certificate No. I. (ASA7).

By being employed in the heavy part of the building industry with concrete and structural steel, he studied under the direction of the Cement and Concrete Association of Australia. A Certificate was awarded to him for all seven sections of categories of Concrete Technology in March 1978.

Due to the ongoing changes of duties in employment, on the 10 March 1980 he sat for the Examination as Fitters in Maintenance of Way, and the Australian National Railway awarded him Certificate No. 43059.

In 1978 he was asked to Commission as a Justice of the Peace for the State of South Australia and after many weeks of balancing the working hours for the day, he accepted the appointment on the 20 December 1979. This again involved courses of studying at the Department of Technical and Further Education, where he was successful, having completed the course on 28 June 1982, Statement No. 860.

In 1986 M. S. S. Guard Services offered part time employment, during the Grand Prix. But it required an examination, which he passed and he carried out the duties two weeks per season for three consecutive years. Licence No. S G 04177-7 South Australia Commercial and Private Agents ACT, 1972.

He also completed the training course, Emergency of Fire, on 6 June 1988 and he was presented with a Certificate. He received his fifth Senior First Aid Certificate No. SA 26247, the examination carried out on 8 December 1988 by the Red Cross Society.

In January 1997 he completed the filming and editing of a video on South Australian History, "Where do we meet", a video very much recommended by the State Library and by the then Governor of South Australia, Sir Eric Neal.





# **Chapter One**

## **Part One**

### **Research**

#### **1800-2000**

##### **Why did European**

##### **German people**

##### **come to**

##### **South Australia?**

*Collected and compiled  
by Henry Smith  
May 2008*

## **Britain and its Wars**

Britain used military forces across the North and South Atlantic Ocean in 17 hundred in maintaining their Great Empire. In doing so Britain maintained part of Canada in the North Atlantic Ocean and the Falklands Islands in the South Atlantic as countries in the British Empire. For Britain, India was an important trading partner and most of George Fife Angas ships travelled from England to India to ferry goods each way. In the 18 hundred India experienced tribal conflict which spread through their country over many decades After 1947 Pakistan and Afghanistan became fully reorganised as separated counties of India by governments.

It was on the 8<sup>th</sup> April 1802; that Captain Baudin came ship to ship with British navigator, Matthew Flinders, only to realise Flinders had won the race to discover our "unknown coast". However, the fact is Baudin should have been the first to complete the mapping of South Australia and claim it for France.

## **Establishing the Colony**

Due to the declining interest in trade George Fife Angas sold some ships from his fleet, which had been travelling to India. On two occasions the South Australian Company establishing the Colony had failed, due to shortage of finance availabilities. Angas, a Baptist merchant and shipowner according to his biographer first saw a prospectus of the South Australian Land Company on 31<sup>st</sup> March 1832 and became a director of the company in 1835-36. German pastor Kavel and his associated people joined the company with Angas and they sailed to a part of a continent, which never had been officially occupied by any Europeans before. The name given was South Australia.

Several societies and committees were formed in England in the early 1830's with a view to establishing a new colony in Southern Australia. It was not until the formation of "The South Australian Association" in 1833 that progress was made on this matter and on the 15 August 1834 an Act to establish the colony of South Australia received Royal assent.

The British Government offered the position of Governor for the Colony of South Australia. First on the list was Colonel William Light, but surveyor position was more important. General Napier next in line declined unless a military army of about 100 men was made available to him. Commander John Hindmarsh accepted the position and responsibility carrying an instruction dated 19 February 1836 from the King William IV to the Colony and had the Proclamation read.

According to history, Robert Gouger read the proclamation on the 28 December 1836 in the presence of Governor Hindmarsh at Holdfast Bay. This part of the occasion became registered in England that Governor Hindmarsh had proclaimed the colony on a much later date.

An important provision in this Act and a new principle in colonization were for a land fund to be established into which the revenue from the sale of land was to be paid and in turn used to provide labourers so essential for a new colony.

No migration was to be permitted until land to the value of 35,000 pounds had been sold in the new colony. In October 1835, "The South Australian Company" was formed in London and acquired 13700 acres of land in the proposed colony at 12 shillings per acre together with pasturage rights of 220000 acres at 10 shillings per square mile. The objectives of the Company included the erection of wharves, warehouses, and houses, improving and cultivating land, farming, and wool growing. Also whaling, salting of meat and the establishment of a bank.

Believing the Kingscote area would become an important seaport as it was well sheltered; the Company had taken up land at Kangaroo Island. Anxious to begin work immediately on arrival and not having to rely on outside labour and materials, the Company engaged its own tradesmen and agriculturalists totalling 95 persons. The whaling ships "Duke of York" and "Lady Mary Pelham" arrived on the 27 and 30 of July respectively and the Company's Manager, Samuel Stephens raised the English Flag at Kangaroo Island and named the location Kingscote following directions received from the Board.

The store ships "John Pirie" and "Emma" arrived on the 16 August and in October respectively. In the meantime immigrants were arriving on the mainland. The Company did not intend to rely on recruiting labour in the colony and so sent out labourers under contract to work on Company holdings. It is possible that through the trading interests of the Chairman, George Fife Angas, in Europe, the Company's attention was directed to Germany as a source for labourers. The South Australian Company Directors, meeting in London, were concerned with the recruitment of Germans:

6 May 1836, Interview with Colonization Commissioners as to the emigration of a party of German labourers who were to be sent out on the same terms as others.

9 May 1836, Commissioners resolved to apply to the Government for consent to send Germans out on the same terms as British.

13 May 1836, Resolved that agreement be made with the German labourers and artisans to enter into service of the Company for three years in the colony on most moderate terms but not to exceed the rate of wages already adopted for British provided they can be sent out free of expense to the Company.

Resolved that a sum of money for the purpose of transport of children and aged Germans be advanced by the Company, to be repaid from their wages at such periods to be fixed upon 4 per cent per annum interest. A letter and Testaments from Mr. Menge seeking appointment to the Colony, "a gentleman whose

experience in geology would be of the greatest service to the Company in examining the character of their land in the colony."

1 July 1836, Resolved Johann Menge is appointed Mine Agent Geologist in the Company for 150 Pounds with passage out and liberty to apply for gratuity in event of successful discovery of mines.

Part of Johann Menge background; born on 24 January 1788 at Steinau, Hesse, Germany, married in 1810 and had three sons who later became Anglican missionaries in India. Menge's wife died in Germany in 1830. Johann Menge died in Forest Creek, near Bendigo, Victoria in 1852.

8 July 1836, Resolved that a clerk or overseer be engaged as interpreter and conduct business of Germans - apply to Dr. Drescher. Flaxman to proceed instantly to Hamburg to superintend the embarkation of and arrangements for the agreement with the Germans, also purchase their provisions and stores.

10 July 1836, Wages for Germans: agricultural - 13 to 15 shillings per week, artisans - 15 to 18 shillings per week.

10 August 1836, Six months supply of provisions for Germans. Captain to call at Cape of Good Hope for further supplies according to directions.

20 August 1836, Rosenthal Germans offer services - declined.  
Dr. Drescher presented list of persons willing to emigrate.

12 April 1837, Authority to be sent to R. V. Swaine - the agent of Company at Hamburg to execute agreements for the Germans to be engaged.

23 June 1837, Names of Germans listed included Friedrich Wilhelm Kleemann who was born 25 March 1798, at Cammin, Province of Pommern in northeastern Germany.

From many Provinces in Germany people came forward regardless of the difference in their customs and life style, wanting to migrate to the new colony.

*More details on history is available from a book*

***PARADISE OF DISSENT"*** 1829 – 1857 *Written by Dr. Douglas Pike*

*First published in 1957, second edition was released in 1967.*

## The “Duke of York”

Passenger list:

Established, by William P. Holmesby.

Mr. Samuel Stephens, Manager of the South Australian Company, appointed at an annual salary for the first year of 200 pounds.

Mr. Thomas Hudson Beare, second-in-command of the South Australian Company and Superintendent of Buildings and Labourers, engaged at a first-year salary of 100 pounds.

Mrs. Lucy Ann Beare, wife of Mr. T.H. Beare.

William Loose Beare, aged 10 years, son of Mr. T.H. Beare.

Arabella Charlotte Beare, aged 5 years, daughter of Mr. T.H. Beare.

Elizabeth Beare, aged 2 years, daughter of Mr. T.H. Beare.

Miss Charlotte Hudson Beare, sister of Mr. T.H. Beare.

Mr. Henry Mitchell, Butcher, wages of 16 shillings per week.

Mr. Charles Powell, Gardener, wages of 1 pound per week.

**Mr. Daniel Henry Schreyvogel, Clerk**, salary of 30 pounds annually.

Mr. John Neale, Cooper/Carpenter, wages of 18 shillings per week.

Mr. William West, Labourer/Gardener, wages of 15 shillings per week.

*The Archives list does not enumerate the ship's company but the Pioneers' Association's list gives us 27 officers and men. But with the 12 passengers quoted above the total number of souls are 39, one more than the total given by the Archives list.*



## Proclamation

The Proclamation had been read, at Holdfast Bay in the Colony of South Australia on the 28 December 1836, while Colonel Light was on his return trip from Port Lincoln. However the first South Australian Company manager, Samuel Stephens, raised the British flag on Kangaroo Island on 27 July 1836. Prior to that date, Captain Hindmarsh was appointed as the Governor for the South Australian Colony and sailed from England on the Buffalo to Holdfast Bay in the Colony. Some months later in February 1837 the British in England became informed that the Colony had been proclaimed at Holdfast Bay on the 28 December 1836.

*At Holdfast Bay on the 28 December, annually the words of the introduction are read varied depending on the master of ceremony at that time.*

### The historic Document read:

"In announcing to the Colonist of His Majesty's Province of South Australia, the establishment of the Government, I hereby call upon them to conduct themselves on all occasions with order quietness, duly to respect the laws and by a course of industry and sobriety, by the practice of sound morality, and a strict observance of the Ordinances of Religion, to prove themselves worthy to be the founders of a great and free colony. It is also, at this time especially, my duty to apprise the Colonists of my resolution, to take every lawful means for extending the same protection to the **NATIVE POPULATION** as to the rest of His Majesty's Subjects, and my firm determination to punish with exemplary severity all acts of violence or injustice which may in any manner be practised or attempted against the natives, who are to be considered as much under the Safeguard of the law as the Colonists themselves, and equally entitled to the privileges of British Subjects. I trust therefore, with confidence to the exercise of moderation and forbearance by all Classes in their intercourse with the Native Inhabitants, and that they will omit no opportunity of assisting me to fulfil His Majesty's most gracious and benevolent intentions towards them by promoting their advancement in civilization, and ultimately, under the Blessing of Divine Providence their conversion to the Christian Faith".

By His Excellency's Command,

Robert Gouger, Colonial Secretary.

Glenelg 28<sup>th</sup> December, 1836.

*This copy has been taken from the Historic Glenelg book of South Australia. Page 13.*

## Colonel Light

In his diary dated 1839, he wrote the following:

*“The reasons that led me to fix Adelaide where it is. I do not expect to be generally understood or calmly judged of at the present. My enemies, however, by disputing their validity in every particular, have done me the good service of fixing the whole of the responsibility upon me. I am perfectly willing to bear it and I leave to posterity, and not to them, to decide whether I am entitled to praise or to blame.”*

[More detail on Colonel Light later in this book.]

## The Industrial Revolution in Germany in 1800

After Napoleon's defeat at Waterloo in 1815 the rulers of the old German Empire were not sure in becoming united. The military forces of Prussia had taken the full credit in defeating Napoleon and became the Lager State in the country. But the German leaders heckled over the boundaries of their provinces. Austria became an ally partner to Prussia by confederation. Soon after 1815 Germany became plagued with the Industrial Revolution. Electricity provided longer working hours. Steam power replaced sails on the ships. In the country itself Peasants versed the Landlords and religion became involved. A Second German Reich became formed in 1871-1872. A political roulette was played with Russia, France and Great Britain. The movement of people by migrating began. The connections between Germany and Britain had become easier due to transport by ships. In 1834-35 Schreyvogel a German missionary and interpreter introduced the Lutheran pastor August Kavel to George Fife Angas. Johannes Menge a German mineral researcher had three sons study in England to become Anglican missionaries for India. *Johannes Menge*, a widower had been on mineral researching expedition in Russia he joined the South Australian Company in 1836, and arrived on the 12 January 1837 on the Coromandel at to Kingscote Kangaroo Island.

*In the book “Paradise of Dissent” written by Douglas Pike, South Australia 1829-1857 is recorded;*

*Angas advanced monies on numerous occasions to Mr. Kavel and his German people.*

*Angas took advantage of people having a Lutheran religious belief.*

## From Prussia to South Australia Kavel's people

Published by David Schubert.

First edition in 1985.

Second edition with updating in 1997.

It also mentioned that under many difficulties no reliable passenger's list could be found, from the following ships; "Prince George", - "Bengalee", - "Catharina", and the "Skijold". The passenger list from the ship, "Zebra" is also doubtful due to the movements of migrants in its early days.

*The publication of research by David Schubert combined with the South Australian Maritime's Museum's record of ships and passenger's list 998, reads:*

The "Prince George", sailed from Hamburg on 8 July 1838 under Captain F. B. Chilcott, with 178 passengers, including Charles Flaxman, as an agent for George Fife Angas and Pastor August Ludwig Christian Kavel. They arrived at Holdfast Bay on 18 November 1838, and laid anchor at Port Adelaide some time later. On that voyage 14 people had died. They settled on lease land from George Fife Angas, at Klemzig on the river Torrens, some 6 kilometres upstream from Adelaide.

The "Bengalee", sailed from Hamburg on 10 July 1838, under Captain Thomas Hamlin, arrived on 16 November 1838 at Holdfast Bay, via Kangaroo Island. The ship then proceeded to Port Adelaide. There disembarked 10 private passengers, plus 23 people of Pastor Kavel's group who could not be fitted on the Prince George.

The "Catharina", sailed from Hamburg on 21 September 1838 under Captain Peter Schacht, arrived on 22 January or 25 January 1839 at Port Adelaide, with 125 emigrants on board. There were also 4 dead persons on board. Some of the immigrants who could not be fitted into the little German village, Klemzig, looked a few kilometres south into the Adelaide hills, a place called Mount Osmond, but a permanent settlement was never established.

Note: *The differences of ships arrival times,  
"Solway" arrived on 16 October 1837  
"Prince George" 18 November 1838  
and the "Skijold" 27 October 1841.*

The "Skijold", sailed from Altona near Hamburg Germany, under Captain Hans Christian Claussen and with 213 migrants including Pastor Gotthard Daniel Fritzsche on board, they arrived at Port Adelaide on 27 October 1841, but 41 people had died during the voyage. Pastor Fritzsche who was educated by a different college than Pastor August Kavel was educated previously. The newcomers settled with Pastor Fritzsche, under his Lutheran format of teaching, at Lobethal in the Adelaide hills. The Adelaide hills were the most suitable location for the Europeans, particularly for the people who came from the

Province of Prussia. The hills were also very attractive for the newcomers, who came from the Riesen Gebirge area, Germany, where by custom the Ruebezahl story is told. It was the closest comfortable spot in the early days in the new colony to escape the hot summer heat in this virgin native land, which had never been cultivated. The East German people left their homeland, because Kaiser Friedrich William III. had called for a reform in teaching of religion in 1830 and the people who did not obey would be prosecuted and their properties confiscated. However the main reason was that Europe had slipped into a political revolution. The people had become restless were poor, and soon after 1840 they left in massive numbers for Russia, Australia and America. Most of them were not aware of the wars amongst the various States in America. Amongst the German migrants were also the men, who were trained by custom to guard the city walls, called Schuetzen. Hundreds of years ago, the individual German Provinces did not have police forces, as we know it today, to protect their own villages and towns in their land. In recent times, Schuetzen became an annual festival event in a Bird and Ring shooting competition in Germany. In mid 1800 the German migrants brought this type of festival into South Australia. The Anglo-British people in South Australia appreciated it, but it became a different story when World War I. started in 1914 and that type of activity was condemned.

For the Lutheran people, the main supply of religious books was the Lutheran Bible, which came from Silesia. But only some European people had pledged their religious loyalty to their leaders before they had left their homeland.

## **F. W. Kleemann**

*Research by R.E. Teusner in 1969.*

On the 3 June 1837 F. W. Kleemann and family, together with 47 other countrymen and women set out for Australia. Including Johann Gramp, who was born on the 28 August 1819 at Eichig, Kulmbach, Bavaria, and then only 17 years old at the time, left Hamburg on the "Solway", under Captain R. Pearson. They arrived on 16 October 1837 at Kingscote, Kangaroo Island, but Mrs. Kleemann had died during the sea voyage. Immediately a party left the ship to proceed to the nearby cemetery where a grave had hurriedly been dug and Captain R. Pearson conducted the burial service.

## Solway Passenger List

Mens Name only	Age	Occupation	Comments
Leonhart Diese	27	Agricultural	some Educa
Johann Debus	34	Carpenter	Married 2 Children
Frederick Sturm	24	Agricultural	some Education
Wilhem Milde	38	Baker,	Maried 1 Child
Frederick Lange	25	Baker	
Adolph Thielmann	24	Blacksmith	
Lanritz Bremer	29	Baker	Maried 2 Children
Wilhem Neander	31	Capenter	
Carl Bauer	28	Baker	
Georg Fleim	22	Agricultural	
Georg Pfeuffer	29	Agricultural	
Ulric Prophet	22	Agricultural	
Conrad Zilm	50	Agricultural	
Andreas Zilm	18	Agricultural	
Sebastian Schmidt	24	Agricultural	
Johann Oppel	34	Agricultural	
Frederick Oelrich	25	Agricultural	
Johann Bagans	--	Carpenter	
Frederick Kleemann	38	Agricultural,	Married, 5 Children
Pipkorn	31	Agricultural,	Married
Christian Wallschager		Agricultural,	Married, 3 Children
Johann Christian	29	Agricultural,	Married, 1 Child.
Johann Gramp-p	18	Baking	
Wilhelm Hauser	23	Agricultural	
Ludwig Kramer	33	Agricultural	
August Diebing	36	Agricultural	
Johann Beyerkoehler	--	Shoemaker	
Conrad Fortsch	31	Baking	

The strong resistance to that experienced in their homeland generated a motive for survival, whether British or German for that matter. But there were difficulties amongst the settlers, working as miners with Mr. Johann Menge. Kangaroo Island was free of Aboriginal people.

However the lawlessness became noticed and in January 1839 a regular Police Force was provided. Many people moved or had already moved for various reasons to the mainland, including Johann Gramp and Johann Menge. They had moved under European understanding to a place called "Moorooroo" (in the aboriginal register it is mentioned as "*Morrunde*") now called Jacobs Creek in the Barossa Valley. In 1847 the Gramp's dynasty began at Jacobs Creek when he sent to Germany for the cuttings and planted a small vineyard. The first vintage was in 1850, the year his son Gustav was born. Johann Gramp became naturalized in 1872. It has been recorded at the Land Title Office, that Gramp had bought a parcel of land at Rowland Flat in 1854, section 80 for 185 pounds.



Johann Gramp died on 9 August 1903, age 84, leaving an estate of 10600 pounds.

F. W. Kleemann who had married a second time on Kangaroo Island followed Johann Gramp to Jacobs Creek in 1843. This record is stated in the F. W. Kleemann family records.

The South Australian Land Titles Office holds no records of F. W. Kleemann or Johann Gramp owning properties at Moorooroo, Jacob Creek's or Rowland Flat before 1847. But in the old South Australian Company records of the early days there is land registered in the name of F. W. Kleemann in the Nurioopta Moorooroo area. The uncertainty of buying or leasing land lingered on for non-naturalized European settlers.

The British Government restricted the German settlers in becoming naturalized and therefore they could not buy crown land, as they were not British subjects.

## **Zebra**

Researched by Hans Renner,  
*[Hans Renner a German migrant  
Entered South Australia in the early 1950.]*

The ship called "Zebra" under command of Danish Captain Hahn brought the first official mention of the newly founded village, "Hahndorf" to our knowledge. This can be found in the Colonial Register, Saturday, 2 February 1839.

The "Zebra", sailed out of the river Elbe into the sea near Hamburg on 21 August 1838, under Captain Dirk Meinertz Hahn, with a crew of 16 people, carrying 199 passengers. They arrived on 2 January 1839 at Port Adelaide. Prior to their arrival, Captains MacFarlane and Finniss, when in Sydney relinquished their duties as captains from the shipping trade. With their earnings, after including their partner Dutton in the company, they bought livestock in Sydney and large pieces of virgin land in the Mount Barker region in the Colony of South Australia where they settled.

Due to Captain Hahn knowing Mac-Farlane and Finniss, he managed to obtain for his passenger 150 acres from Dutton and partners in the hills some 25 kilometres south from Adelaide. The new arrivals became intermingled at Klemzig with the people of Pastor Ludwig Christian Kavel while their Captain Dirk Meinertz Hahn negotiated land for them in the Mount Barker region. They named the village Hahndorf in honour of Captain Hahn.

## **The Race in getting part of the better Land**

Pastoral Pioneers of South Australia John and William Jacob, Opie page 138.

*William Jacob worked as an assistant surveyor with Colonel Light, and became a pastoral pioneer in South Australia.*

William Jacob, the older brother to John came from England in the brig Rapid, in 1836, with Colonel Light, the founder of Adelaide, and was therefore amongst the very earliest settlers in the Province. He was assistant surveyor on Colonel Light's staff, and was employed in connection with the survey of the City of Adelaide. "When Colonel Light showed us the site which he had selected for the Capital, he was confident it was the best possible one," observed Mr. Jacob when recounting the experiences of the early days half a century later. Colonel Light said to me, "I never expect the present generation to approve of it, but posterity will do me justice." Posterity has certainly confirmed Light's choice. The survey of Adelaide begun at the corner of North Terrace and West Terrace by Colonel Light and William Jacob was employed at the eastern end with George Ormsby. Shortly afterwards, Mr. Jacob was engaged as draftsman in the Surveyors General's office. While the site of the City was being laid out some settlers of Van Diemen's Land, who had come to inspect Adelaide, told our first Surveyor General that grain would never grow here. Light with a confident look replied. "We will not only grow grain, but all the products of Spain and Portugal." The Colonel had served in the Peninsula War, and was able to express that prophetic statement. While Colonel Light was engaged in surveying the Port Adelaide Harbour, William Jacob continued the Surveyor General's survey of the north side of the River Torrens and proceeded with this work nearly as far as White's at the Reed-beds. William Jacob assisted to combat the fire that occurred in James Hurtle Fisher's reed hut and spread to the Lands Office, which was demolished with all its contents, including the whole of Colonel Light's papers. When Light resigned his office as Surveyor General in 1838, several of his staff resigned too. Boyle Travers Finniss who became the first Premier of South Australia. William Jacob, Henry Nixon, and R. G. Thomas son of the founder of the South Australian press, joined the ex Surveyor General in business. The firm, known as Light, Finniss & Co. conducted a number of important surveys in different parts of the Colony. Mr. Jacob, who did much of the field work for the firm, laid out the Town of Gawler. Light regarded Gawler as the best site for a town north of Adelaide, and he induced Mr. H. D. Murray and Mr. J. Reed to take out 4000 acres there, selecting frontages as near as possible to the river. In after years Mr. Jacob remarked, "I went up with Mr. Flaxman as agent for Mr. G. F. Angas, and Mr. Menge, a German geologist, and took out a special survey where the town of Tanunda now is. While engaged in this work we met, to our surprise, John Morphet, C. Fisher and J. Hill, camped near the river and out on the same errand. As soon as we saw them Flaxman slipped away quietly and rode back to Adelaide to claim the survey. I went out a second time with Flaxman and eventually Mr. Angas claimed no fewer than 28000 acres." Joined by his brother John, William gave his attention to pastoral pursuit, settling at Moorooro, at the

junction of Jacob's Creek with the Gawler River. Later he went into viticulture and owned famous cellars at Moorooroo where after a most useful life, he passed away on the 14 July 1902, at the age of 88. The Jacob's brothers were into farming holding leases of 582 square miles they declared to be stocked with 1740 great cattle. The dates of the leases ranging from 3 July 1856 to 30 May 1860. For several years Messrs. W. and J. Jacob enjoyed good seasons at Paralana, and their cattle increased to 7000, then the disastrous drought in 1863 wiped out their whole cattle herd.

## **Naming Rights of the new Land by Wakefield**

Australia's rescuer and New Zealand's founder: Came out of prison at a decisive moment in English history. Wakefield was released from Newgate in May 1830. He suggested to the South Australian Company, that any one person having special surveys of native land carried out in the new colony, and paid beforehand for that survey, was then entitled by English Law to have that native land name changed to his own family name.

The Barossa Ranges land title survey map in 2002 remains by bearing the name Moorooroo.

Barossa Range - Named by Colonel William Light in 1837 after a battle he was engaged in near Barrosa, Cadiz, Spain in 1811-1815. Britain was involved in the Spanish - French war. On account of the fact that a friend, Lord Lynedoch took part in the battle. The SA Gazette and Colonial Register of 27 April 1839 records a notice in respect of Charles Flaxman referring to the Barossa Ranges - this is the earliest known mention of the ranges with the incorrect spelling. Under the heading 'A Vulgar Error' the South Australian of 3 March 1848 says: A strange mistake has crept into the geography of the province, which we fear is now irretrievable. Colonel Light named a range to the north Barrosa, this name, however, is spelled Barossa in the maps and is so pronounced by our colonist. Lyndoch Valley - should be spelt Lynedoch. It was christened by Governor Gawler, who in 1811, in Spain, served under General Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) in the Peninsular War, and was one of a handful of English soldiers who, directed by the same general, gained a glorious victory over the French at the village of Barrosa, south east of Cadiz.

## Oath of allegiance, May 1839

*The South Australian Government Gazette, 20 June 1839 and Opie, South Australian Records, pp 85, 86, gives a list of 118 German names who had taken the Oath.*

Oath of allegiance reads;

*I do sincerely promise and swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her Majesty Queen Victoria. So help me God.*

The list of names below whom had signed the oath of allegiance in front of Government House [Colony] South Australia on the 24 May 1839.

Kavel [Pastor August]  
Johann Menge,  
Samuel Thiele,  
Rau [Christian or Gottfried]  
Samuel Steike,  
Johann Gottlob Schumann,  
Hermann Kook,  
August Thomas,  
Christian Schumann,  
Christian Jaensch,  
Friedrich Thiele,  
Wilhelm Wittwer,  
Johann. Chritian Bartel,  
Karl Ferdinand Gottlieb Boerke,  
Karl Gottfried Behrend,  
Christian Knispel,  
Gottlob Hoenke,  
Ernst Tschenscher,  
Wilhelm Thiele,  
Daniel Schlinke,  
David Scheibner,  
F. Kavel, teacher, Friedrich  
Heinrich J. Hoffmann,  
Sebastian Schmidt,  
Johann Chritoph Lieblt,  
Friedrich Traugott Warmbrunn,  
Friedrich Wilhelm Kleinschmidt,  
Christian Lange,  
Marno Hermann Aldenhoven,  
Chritoph Warnes [Warnest]  
August Schulz,  
Johann Francis Aldenhoven,  
Gottfried Dohnt, [Engelhardt]?  
Stein Johann Georg Bothe,  
Johann Christian Rau,

Gottfried Neumann,  
Christian Rothe,  
Johann Friedrich David Fischer,  
J.E.L. Wunderlich [Ludwig,]  
August Fiedler,  
Jul. Drescher [Julius]  
D. Kavel [Daniel Samuel]  
J.L. Scholtz,  
Philipp [Andreas]  
J. Fiedler [Julius]  
G.F. Welke [Gottlieb Ferdinand]  
J.Gallasch [Johann Joseph]  
Karl Wuttke,  
Heinrich Friedrich Lange,  
Christian Eisen,  
Samuel Eisen,  
Christian Jantsch [Jaensch]  
Wilhelm Schubert,  
August Fiedler (son)  
Gottfried Lubasch,  
Johann Michael Till,  
Petras [Johann Gottfried]  
Gottfried Schulz,  
Friedrich Wilhelm Nitschke,  
Friedrich Suess,  
Gottfried Seelaender,  
Samuel Bartsch,  
Gottlieb Lange,  
Gottfried Schultz,  
Samuel Nitschke,  
Johann Georg Risser,  
Ferdinand Kavel, [Franz]?  
Gottflieb Dohnt,  
Johann Schubert,  
Friedrich Schulz,

Johann Heinrich Both,  
 Ludwig Kramer,  
 Johann Wilhelm Bartel,  
 Gottlob Christian Kappler,  
 Gottlob Fliegert,  
 Georg Schirmer,  
 Gottlieb Linke,  
 Christian Stahn,  
 Johann Philipp Christian Debus,  
 Johann Friedrich Koch,  
 Johann Gottfried Schilling,  
 Georg Hartmann,  
 Johann Heinrich Seeckrdick,  
 Johann Gottlieb Bothe,  
 Johann Kluge,  
 Christian Bothe,  
 August Muenchenberg,  
 Wilhelm Koch,  
 Johann Christian Hoenke,  
 Eduard Engelhardt,  
 Gottlob Schliefeke,  
 Georg Miegel,  
 Krummnow, [Johann Friedrich]  
 Gottfried Knispel  
 Johann Wilksch,

Christian Bothe,  
 Johann Gottfried Liebelt,  
 Johann Nicol Schulz,  
 Johann Christian Thiele,  
 Johann Friedrich Paech,  
 Eduard Kalleske,  
 Christian Schilling,  
 Gottfried Wunke,  
 Gottfried Mattner,  
 Johann Samuel Jantke,  
 C.F. Meyer,  
 Gottlob Weimann,  
 Christian Weimann,  
 Clamor Wilhelm Schuermann,  
 Johann Samuel Schulz,  
 Gottfried Seelaender,  
 Christian Pfeiffer,  
 Gottlieb Pfeiffer,  
 Gottfried Rillricht,  
 Johann Gottlob Bothe,  
 Gottfried Kluge,  
 Bauer [Carl]  
 Johannes Rhen,  
 Hamdorf Christian or [Johann  
 Gotthilf]

## **Kavel's People from Prussia to South Australia**

David Schubert 1985, 1997 p 105.

At the time the oath of allegiance was taken, Pastor Kavel wrote the following letter to Mrs. Gawler, the wife of the Governor. The letter was accompanied by a large basket of vegetables.

*Klemzig, 23 May 1839*

*Madame,*

*The smallest tribute that ever has been paid to celebrate a great Sovereign's birthday accompanies this letter, but I hope, Madame, you will condescend to do my countrymen and myself the honour to accept of it as an expression of our heartfelt desire to honour and serve that Queen, who and where Government condescend to honour us by imparting unto us a blessing, which under God is the foundation of our welfare.*

God save the Queen!  
 I have the honour to be  
 Madame  
 You're humble and obey. Servt.  
 A. Kavel.

(Quoted by L.B. Grope in  
 The Garden of the Lord,  
 p p 35 36.)

The oath of allegiance was not a naturalisation ceremony. Opie says (p. 86) that an Act of Parliament (Act No. 4) was passed in 1839, naturalizing the following:

August Kavel,	Johann Menge,
August Fiedler,	Georg Bothe,
Gottfried Seelaender,	Christian Weimann,
Christian Lange,	Christian Jaensch,
Christian Bartel,	Christian Auricht.

Subsequently two other Acts were passed to naturalize other Germans, but the British Government disallowed them. In spite of requests by the Germans, it took until 1847 before most of them were granted naturalisation. One reason for their eagerness was that only British subjects could buy crown land.

## **Kavel to Angas, June 1839**

*The following is an extract from a letter of Kavel to Angas, written 26 June 1839 (Angas Paper, PRG 174/7/476).*

*Concerning the great sum of money my Brethren and myself are owing to you, my dear Sir, I could feel frightened, especially if I consider the high, yea exorbitant price of provisions in the Colony, but considering that we are living by faith and not by sight, I trust the Lord will bless us in some way so as to repay what we are owing to you. For the present, it is true, we are entirely unable to fulfil our obligations, but we know that you will have patience with us and regarding our present circumstances allow us to recover as to fulfil our obligations.*

Notes from the book,  
*Paradise of Dissent South Australia 1829-1857 Ch. VI ( iii )*

George Fife Angas did not go to South Australia till 1851, his influence was felt from the beginning of settlement. The largest group of pious Dissenters that he persuaded to immigrate to the new colony were the German Lutherans led by Pastor Kavel.



## Chapter Two

### **Hoffnungsthal 1847 - 1972**

#### **Foreword**

If the past has no lesson for us we may as well forget it. Thanks giving, surely, are in place when we remember that the shining face of a loving and gracious God has never ceased to look down with kindness upon His people. Repentance is also in place as we remember how ungratefully we, His redeemed, forget His goodness. A new resolve is in place as, having recalled the past, we look to the life still ahead.

*Lord; teach us the lessons that the past has for us, that we may be ready to live the future in and for Thee.*

E. C. V. Mackenzie

Pastor of the Saint John's Parish Lyndoch 1964.

## **Hoffnungsthal – Valley of hope**

It is a lovely spot - quiet, peaceful, soothing. Only a lagoon surrounded by gently rolling hills. Dry in summer; but a thing of beauty when the winter rains have filled it and the winter birds have returned. A spot to which some, who know and love it, like to go when the stresses and strains of living begin to pull and tear. Somehow, it all becomes so unimportant; and one remembers once more that God is near and God is good.

It is easy in the hush of a sunny drowsy afternoon or in the evening stillness for one's thoughts to slip back - back a hundred years or more; easy to imagine a little village, a street stretching across a valley. One side the thatched cottages, their gardens aglow with flowers; on the other the fields. At one end, set on a hill, is the house of God; at the other end is God's acre. Almost involuntarily the mind slips back to that far off day in 1847 when the little band of pioneers first gazed on that fair valley with its rich pasture lands, and its up-lands clothed in dense forest and towering gums. They looked upon it and found it good. "We shall name it Hoffnungsthal", they said. And for six happy years it was for them a Valley of Hope.

It is easy, too, as one looks upon it and remembers, to share the grief and the tears, which fell on that terrible morning it ended, when that Valley of Hope became a lake of Despair. On that day the fate of the village was sealed. Some, indeed, could remain where they had settled. Some refunded their homes nearby. Some went to distant places. Hoffnungsthal is gone; but the story that began on that happy day still unfolds.

Let me tell you the story of old Hoffnungsthal - Valley of Hope.

## **A Village is born**

One day, in the latter part of 1847, a group of people, chiefly immigrants from the province of Posen, gathered in the little township of Lyndoch. No more than eight years old at the time, it was not a very pretentious place. A humble hotel was situated where Fiebig's store now stands. A few chains along the Gawler road was a store; and nearby were the homes of Mr. Robertson, an early settler and his manager, Mr. Emmett, situated on the opposite side of the road. Some three hundred yards south along the Williamstown road were the dairy and stockyards of Dr. John Browne, who took up land in 1839. Here, beneath a huge gum tree, the little group of new settlers gathered. The old tree still flourishes in the reserve near the present Lutheran manse. About twenty families, together with a few single men, had gathered that day to receive the grants of land, which they had agreed to lease on a twenty-year lease from the South Australian Company. The land on which they proposed to settle lay on the western slopes of the Barossa ranges about a mile to the east of Lyndoch Valley. Here they took up grants ranging from twenty to eighty acres in extent. In the centre was a Valley almost surrounded by hills, which seemed to them to be an ideal situation for their village. Delighted with their new home, they named their village "Hoffnungsthal" - Valley of Hope; for they believed that a peaceful, happy and prosperous future lay before them.

Unlike so many of the earlier immigrants the Hoffnungsthal immigrants did not arrive as a group. The primary impetus to the settlement was, indeed, given by the arrival of a group on the "Gellert", which had come chiefly from Neckla in the province of Posen in 1847. However, other immigrants, who had arrived at other times and in other vessels - "Von der Tann", - "Koenigin Louise", - "Wandrahm", - "Heloise", joined the group either then or later.

The reasons for migrating were, however, much the same. The earlier arrivals had generally come on account of persecution to which they had been subjected in their homeland. Although by 1847 the laws restricting religious freedom had been repealed, the scars left on the hearts of many devout people, who had stayed in their homeland throughout that unhappy period, were too deep to be easily removed. The little band of settlers, who gazed on their new home that day, were such people. They had eventually made the decision to join friends and relatives already settled in Australia, hoping to find there a place where the memories of what they had endured would fade as once more they worshiped their God in their own way undisturbed and unhindered by the demands of men.

But how did they come to choose this spot? Some time before a party of earlier arrivals, looking for land in the Barossa Valley had found an attractive section on the slopes of the ranges between the Lyndoch and Barossa valleys. It was generally low-lying country that gave evidence of its fertile nature in the giant gums that towered over the scrub. There was ample spring water to be had summer and winter at a depth of three feet, (approximately one metre). This was the area recommended to the new arrivals, and an approach was made to

the South Australian Company. Negotiations were successful. At once the settlers began to establish their village. With happy, hopeful hearts they set to work to build their homes and till their farms. From time to time other settlers joined them. Before very long a sizeable community had established itself and organized a congregation which grew to number one hundred and fifty communicants.

## **What did the village look like?**

Existing records give us quite a clear picture. It was natural that these people, remembering the homes they had left so recently, sought to create in their new village a resemblance as close as possible to what they remembered so fondly. Across the valley for approximately one-mile, in the north easterly by southwesterly direction, ran the main street. Most of the homes were on the eastern side, while farm buildings and fields lay to the west. At the southern end of the village a surveyed road crossed the main street. This joined the hill areas to west and east where the cattle were pastured. Remnants of the old post and railing fence can still be seen. Except for this fence the whole area was unfenced and cattle roamed at will. Near the south-western corner of the junction of these roads stood the church. Behind it, to the east, was the residence of the schoolmaster. About a half a mile from the church, at the northern end of the street and east of it, was the cemetery with its white fence and its graves enclosed by more or less neat railings of timber or brick, each with a headplate or a cross at the head. Frequently flowers were planted on the graves. By the time it ceased to be used as a cemetery it held about fifty graves. A little north of the cemetery another shorter road crossed the street. This road was carried over the Hoffnungsthal Creek by a bridge built of logs and round sapling rails. In this area several wealthier settlers had taken up land. A short distance west of the church a group of five or six tradesmen had set up business. Cottages were mainly built of split timber filling in the spaces with anything they could find; using local materials including stone plastered and white-washed. They were thatched with straw or rushes.

Very early these pious people erected their house of worship, placing it upon a little knoll that overlooked the village from the south. It was a long, low building with four large windows on each side. A wide and high door, placed at the western end, gave entry to the church from a spacious passage closed from the south, but provided with a door at the northern end. Across were the rooms provided for the pastor. There was a study, which was used also for Confirmation Instruction, meetings and the like, and a small bedroom. Upon the marriage of Pastor Oster two more rooms were added. On the southern side of these rooms was a long, narrow room known as the Sacristy and used for storage purposes. The building was constructed of six inch sawn red gum posts. Smaller timbers were interlaced between them and the entire building was thickly overlaid with well-worked pug and whitewashed. It was thatched in the same manner as the houses, but had no ceiling. At the western end was a chimney built of rough stones. For some twenty years this humble building

served a dual purpose as church and school. Three pastors proclaimed the age old Gospel to this flock. For the first few months Pastor G. D. Fritzsche of Lobethal cared for them. In 1848 Pastor H. A. E. Meyer, who had ministered for some years to the Aborigines in the Encounter Bay area accepted a call to Bethany congregation and also accepted the pastorate over the Hoffnungsthal congregation. It was Pastor Meyer who formally organized the congregation. In 1855 Pastor P. J. Oster was called as the first and only resident pastor. He had arrived on the "Gellert" with some of his future parishioners and had later trained for the ministry under Pastor Fritzsche. At the same time Hoffnungsthal congregation severed its connection with Bethany and formed a new parish together with Rosenthal, now called Rosedale.

## **A Village lives**

A village is not primarily a cluster of buildings, but the people who live in them and work about them. The old Hoffnungsthal villagers were a varied and a versatile group. Most of them were farmers; but there also numbered among them tradesmen - carpenters, masons, cabinetmakers cobblers, tailors, and the like. There was even an organ builder, Carl Krueger, who built the organ, which led the singing in the old church and, later, at St. Jacobi, Lyndoch for many years. Eventually it began to give trouble and stood unused in the present school building. Finally it was sold and its fate is not known.

Simple, almost primitive in some respects, was the life these villagers lived; but, then, they were used to the simple way of life. A typical house contained little more than the bare essentials. There would be a kitchen with a small hearth and a bakeoven, with a chimney built of rough stones plastered with clay. A somewhat larger room served as the main living room. Here the family took its meals and spent the greater part of its time when together indoors. This room also served as the main bedroom. Probably another bedroom and a storeroom completed the building. Furniture was usually made from local materials. The table and the benches in the living room would be made out of rough-hewn slabs. Behind each house was a flower garden riotous with flowers grown from seeds brought from the homeland. Further back was the vegetable gardens. These thrifty, hard-working folk lived almost entirely on the produce of their land.

Clothing was plain and purchased not for show, but to last. Ample supplies had been brought out and it lasted for years. The best black cloth suits of the men and dresses of the women were reserved for church wear only. Some even kept theirs for festivals and for Holy Communion. Working clothes also had to be replaced only infrequently. Trousers of strong white moleskin that could be bought for 12/6 d. were popular and survived the roughest use. Vests made of calfskin or goatskin was almost indestructible.

Food was plain but nourishing and satisfying, with peas, beans, lentils and potatoes, as well as other vegetables were grown in the gardens. There was always cabbage, of course, to be made into Sauerkraut. Milk was available in plenty for drinking and making into homemade cheese. There was home-cured bacon and ham and, of course, the year's supply of sausage. Honey was generally on the table gathered from the hive of the wild bees in the hollow trees. Wild game provided a plentiful supply of fresh meat, ducks, black and white cockatoos, and kangaroo roasted with garlic and bacon appeared on the menu. Tea was a luxury and for coffee a substitute was used made of rye roasted and ground. Another popular drink was beer made of honey and wild horehound. Had you spent a day with one of the families your breakfast might have consisted of bacon and eggs with bread, butter or lard, cheese and honey to follow. For the midday meal you would possibly have eaten milk curds, meat with potatoes and vegetables (perhaps, boiled peas or beans), and probably Sauerkraut. The simple evening meal would possibly have consisted of broth with bread and cheese or honey, and milk to drink. Plain, but good. And, of

course, before you touched any food you would have bowed your head in prayer. Perhaps, you would have sung the grace, particularly if your visit had taken place on a Sunday.

Across the street were the fields, the stockyards and the farm buildings. At first stock was meagre: a few fowls, perhaps, and a couple of goats to provide milk. Later a cow was purchased as well as pigs, for these people were very partial to their piece of pork and their ham and bacon, not to speak of their sausages. As they were able to purchase working bullocks and ploughs quite large expanses of ground came under cultivation. At seeding time it must have been quite a pleasant pastime to watch the villagers plodding up and down, all over the settlement, casting the seed by hand: wheat, barley, oats and rye. Buckwheat and millet had proved something of a failure. The gardens were planted with peas, beans, lentils, cabbages, potatoes and other vegetables. At the time of the harvest out came the sickles and the scythes. The reapers gathered the harvest into sheaves and the ripened grain was taken to the threshing floors. At least two of these can be seen today, one nears the cemetery in the northern part of the village and one to the south near the church. On a windy day the threshing of the grain took place, sometimes flails were used. Sometimes the work was done by means of a huge, tapered roller about four and half feet in diameter at the larger end and about twenty feet long, with six-inch grooves around the circumference and running from end to end. At the thinner end was a ring by which the roller was fixed to a stout peg in the centre of the threshing floor. At the other end was a swivel with a hook attached. A couple of oxen yoked to the hook dragged the log around as they slowly circled around the floor. Thus the grain was dislodged, the straw gathered and either stored or burnt. A winnower designed and constructed by the villagers themselves, separated the kernels from the husks. Near the church and beside the threshing floor stood a huge gum tree, which still thrives. Under it, now fast rotting away, lies the huge log on which the threshers took their rest while eating their lunches. The grain was taken by bullock dray to the mills and the flour brought back to the village. The school was conducted in the church, and children of school going age were expected to attend. Older children attended in the mornings and spent their afternoons at various chores about houses and farms. The younger children attended in the afternoon.

Days were spent in hard toiling, and by nightfall all were ready for a quiet evening and an early rest. The children attended to their homework. Their elders spending a little time reading; especially "Die Deutsche Zeitung" when it arrived from Germany and the religious books, which they had brought with them that, formed the bulk of their meagre libraries. But soon all were in bed, for they had to rise early to a new day of Labour.

Then there was their church, the very hub of their lives. They were not Saints, these people. They had all the frailties and follies of men and women everywhere of every age. The village had its share of dissension and strife. Some folk were difficult to live with, and deeds were committed that should not be known among the people of God as they are done in all ages. But they did bring their sins to the throne of grace. They did seek to live in a becoming

fellowship with God and with each other. They did have strong convictions, and they held firmly to rigid principles of conduct. All this showed itself in a sincere and active religious profession that was evident in their homes. They gathered as a family about the Word, beginning and ending. They began and ended the day with prayer. They received their daily bread with thanks giving and taught the way of prayer to their children. They brought them up with Christian instruction and discipline, telling them of their faith, and brought their praises before the Lord in song-- and great singers they were. In the curriculum of their school instruction the truth of God was to the fore. And they loved to gather in the house of the Lord. Rarely did they miss a service, gathering faithfully in their humble church with the altar and pulpit at one end the teacher's desk and black-board at the other, with its two rows of hand sawn redgum forms-- one for men; the other for women. Every Sunday, every holy day, they gathered; and twice more in the week for prayer meetings. Each year they remembered their immigration and gave thanks for the blessings they had received. Occasionally they met also on the crown of the Kaiserstuhl for an early open-air service. There they had built an altar and a pulpit of stone and ranged benches of stone around it.

Nor was it all work. They loved to go for outings in the ranges and to marvel at the beauties of nature so different in so many ways from those they remembered from their homeland. They enjoyed their annual picnic in the month of October. They loved to gather the wild currants, which they used to make a tasty jam that helped to bring a little variety into a monotonous diet. Some even participated in functions in the nearby township of Lyndoch.

Altogether a simple, but enviable life. The native vegetation in the low-lying little valley had been removed and used as building materials on their cottages. All the timbers, trees regardless of their size, growing on the large hillside had been used to build the cottages and fences in the village. How sad it was that it had to end; and just as the community was beginning to prosper. But it did end after six short years. The local aborigines had given their warnings, hinting that water could bring disaster. But their warnings were not understood and went unheeded. At length disaster struck and the village was doomed.



## **A Village dies**

It was a hot and sultry October day in 1853. There had been a week of daily thunderstorms, and Saturday came the climax with terrific thunder and lightning, with rain that continued without intermission all day and through the succeeding night. The first intimation of the catastrophe which awaited the village came when a family, including a mother with a child a few weeks old, found their home flooded, and had to seek shelter behind a large rock till daybreak. A bright and cloudless Sunday morning revealed a scene of tragic desolation the low-lying land was submerged and crops and gardens were largely under water. Cattle had to be freed hastily from their pens. The water continued to rise until it reached a depth of eight feet (approx. 2.4 metres) in the deepest part. The fair valley had become a lake, and the advisability of draining the valley was considered but rejected as too expensive a project. As the lake lay eighteen feet (approx. 5.4 metres) too low draining would have required a tunnel at least a mile long. Government assistance was not available, and the South Australian Company did not command sufficient finance. In addition certain other settlers objected to the plan, maintaining that their own land would be flooded if the lake were to be drained. The Company sympathised with the unfortunate people and offered them a new lease about two miles west of the original settlement. The offer was accepted by about thirty families. Others moved to more distant areas of the State, which were being opened up at the time. Still others joined friends from Rosenthal, now called Rosedale, Barossa Valley and had gone to the Western District of Victoria. A few even emigrated to America. Thus the little settlement gradually dispersed. For fourteen more years the church continued to be used, but it became less and less suitable as a centre of worship. Eventually another site had to be sought. The old church stood unused for many years. Then it began to crumble and the materials were carted away. Today only the traces of the foundations remain visible on which the memorial now stands. Years later the cemetery was swept by fire which destroyed most of the head-plates. Today very little of it remains, though a few graves can still be seen. A village has died. Hoffnungsthal is gone. But its story is not ended. Descendants of those villagers still worship in the churches of St. Jacobi, St. John and Trinity nearby.

## **The Story still unfolds St. Jacobi, Lyndoch**

As the Hoffnungsthal community dispersed it became evident that a more central site for a church would have to be sought. Considerable difference of opinion arose as to where the new church should be located. Some members, including that section of the congregation, which lived in the Rowland Flat area, felt that the new church should be built in Lyndoch; but others preferred some more southerly site. Unanimity could not be reached. Eventually thirty-seven families decided to purchase the Baptist chapel situated about a mile south of Lyndoch along the Williamstown road. It is this group which forms the present St. Jacobi congregation and is virtually the continuation of the old Hoffnungsthal congregation. For the greater part of fifty years the congregation continued to worship in the building and the one building served as church and school. On 18 Sept. 1913 the foundation stone of the present church was laid and the building was dedicated on 29 March 1914. On 12 April 1964 the fiftieth anniversary of the dedication of this church was observed. At that time the church was extensively renovated.

Almost immediately after they arrived the pioneers established a school. This school St. Jacobi congregation carried on until 1917 when Lutheran schools in South Australia were closed by Act of Parliament. At the beginning of 1935 the school was re-opened and it has continued to the present day.

## **Trinity, Rowland Flat**

In 1867 a decision was taken that resulted in the separation of the original Hoffnungsthal congregation into two separate congregations. When a deadlock was reached as to the site for the church, which would serve the whole community, the members living at Rowland Flat sought and received a dismissal, and organized a separate congregation, which they named "Trinity". In the early part of 1867 the new congregation began to worship in the home of Mr. J.F.W. Koch, the home is still standing near the present church. Meanwhile, Mr. J.G. Schulz had donated a piece of land for a church. On August 25, 1867 the new congregation gathered for the dedication ceremony of its first church. For eighty-nine years this church served the congregation until it was demolished to make way for the erection of the present church, which was dedicated on August 12, 1956. For one hundred and forty-four years since the fateful decision was taken, St. Jacobi and Trinity have remained in a most cordial parish relationship.

The names of three pastors loom large in the history of these two congregations: Pastor Osters, Ey, and Georg. After a ministry of seven years, Pastor H.A.E. Meyer relinquished the charge of Hoffnungsthal congregation to Pastor P.J. Oster, who entered upon a ministry that ended with his death forty-two years later. He was succeeded in 1899 by his son-in-law, Pastor J.M.R. Ey, who died in 1904 at the early age of thirty-four years. In the following year Pastor J. W. Georg, who had just graduated from Concordia Seminary in St.

Louis, U.S.A. entered upon a ministry of fifty-one years, from which he retired in 1956. These three pastors, then, served the Hoffnungsthal congregation or the congregations that grew from it for a combined period of one hundred years. In 1956 Pastor S. P. Schwarz began his ministry, which ended in 1962 when he accepted a call to Nhill, Vic. The present pastor, Pastor E.C.V. Mackenzie, has served since 1963.

## **St. John's, Lyndoch**

St. John's congregation was organized in 1879 when a group of members severed their connection with the St. Jacobi congregation. The new congregation joined the Emmanuel Synod and entered into parish fellowship with St. John's Tanunda. The first church was built in the township of Lyndoch below the site of the present church and it was dedicated on October 10, 1880. At first the Pastors Rechner, Reusch and Auricht served the congregation. Later Pastor Reusch took charge. Pastor Reusch died in 1897, and the congregation was served by Pastors Spanagel and Siegele. In 1899 Pastor Kaestner became the Pastor and served the congregation until he was suddenly called home in 1908. Pastor A. Hiller cared for the congregation until 1911 when Pastor R. Held began a ministry, which lasted for 38 years. From 1948 - 1953 his son, Pastor S. H. Held was Pastor. He was followed by Pastor C. G. Henschke, who ministered to the congregation until the present pastor, Pastor L.W. Loffler, assumed the pastorate in 1963. The present church was dedicated on October 9, 1927.

## **In Memoriam**

Old Hoffnungsthal is gone. But let it not be forgotten. That future generations might come to this place and remember the congregations of St. Jacobi, St. John and Trinity decided to erect a memorial on the site of the old church. It consists of a paved area set with flat stones, which formed a part of the original building. At the western end is a large uncut block of marble on, which is fixed a bronze plaque listing the names of families included in the first record of members of the congregation. Set into the pavement is the flagstones that lay before the main entrance of the church. It is proposed also at a later date to mark the site of the old cemetery.

Thus do we propose to keep old Hoffnungsthal from being forgotten. But the best memorial we can raise is three strong congregations, devoted to the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, who was so dear to the forefathers who lived there; and resolved in the power of God to give witness by their words and by their lives that they are true and faithful followers of Him who died for them and gave Himself for them. With the prayer that this may be so, the members of our congregation dedicated this memorial to the glory of God.

*The following Information was provided by the South Australian Maritime Museum of ships arriving from Europe.*

The settlers in Hoffnungsthal came in five different ships to the colony of South Australia. However some migrants from those ships also settled in other areas in the colony. The main group came on the "Gellert," commanded by H. Fehler, departed Bremen in 1847 with Dr. Schluzen and 251 Passengers, and arrived at Port Adelaide on 23 December 1847. The "Von der Tann," could be mistaken for the "George Washington" which departed Bremen, on 11 October 1845 under Captain Matthen Probst, and arrived at Port Adelaide on 22 January 1846.

## **Changes in Bethany**

Some of the Hoffnungsthal settlers came with their Lutheran pastor, Pastor August Kavel, who brought 486 people in five different ships to the South Australian Colony. And there were other people who had joined on a later date the Hoffnungsthal district congregation. In 1842 Pastor Kavel's people founded a village in the Barossa Valley through George Fife Angas and they named it Bethanien, now it is called Bethany, which came under the administration of Pastor Fritzsche at a later date. Bethany is a small village and their congregation built with the help of other people another church in the township of Tanunda and gave it the name Tabor. Tanunda became the town in the Barossa Valley having four different Lutheran churches and different Lutheran Pastors served each church.

Note,

*The records states, that Pastor Fritzsche was invited in February 1840 by Lutheran people in Hamburg to travel to Australia. Shipping records states that he travelled with the Lutheran people on the Skjold and arrived at Port Adelaide on 27 October 1841.*

## **Hoffnungsthal District Congregation**

Baumgard, C.F.	Koch, F.W.
Beck, C	Koch, W.A.
Blaesing, G.	Koinig, J.C.
Borrack, M.	Krieg, C.F.
Brueggemann, H.C.	Kooock, R.T.
Fechner, C.F.	Lange, M.
Fechner, Chris	Lehmann, F.
Fechner, J.F.E.	Lehmann, M.
Friedrich, A.	Lemm, C.
Fahrenhold, J. C.	Lemm, H. G.
Gassan, J.	Lemm, C. F.W.
Gellert, J.C.	Leske, J.
Gormann, J.	Leske, S
Grocke, J. L. E	Leske, J.F.
Gross, J. T.	Linder, J.D.
Griesche, J. G.	Mackenzie, E. W.
Haby, J.C.	Mann, J.C.
Haeusler, J.G.	Mattner, J.G.
Haeusler, G.	Mattner, G.
Haeusler, J.F.	Menzel, C.
Haeusler, W.	Menzel, M.
Hahnel, C.	Meyer, J.C.F.
Havelberg, G.	Meyer, D.H.
Heckendorf, C.B.	Miatke, G.
Heppner, J.C.	Miebus, G.
Holst, H.L.	Noack, G.
Heinrich, F.	Noack, J.
Habel, C.A.	Noske, C.
Jakoby, A.	Noske, F.
Israel, C.A.L.	Oster, P.J.
Jung, F.	Proposch, G.
Jericho, F.H.	Reichstein, J.W.
Kaufmann, G.F	Rockel, J.G.
Kluske, J.A.	Schippan, M.
Killiam, C.	Schmerl, G.
Koch, F.	Schulz, A.
Schulz, F.F.C.	Toellner, J.F.G
Schulz, J.G.	Volt, JF.L
Seelaender, J.G.	Winderlich, J.G.
Semmler, J.	Wohlfreil, J.G.
Semmler, H.L.	Will, H.H.
Simon, J.C.L.	William, Anna.E.
Stockmann, C.L.T.	Wagner, C.A.F.
Tapper, J.C.	Zeinert, J.G.
Teusner, G.	Zerk, J.J.D.
Thomas, J.G.	Zweck, F.W.

Von Schwartzkopff, F.W.T	Mattuschka, C.
Beck, Johanna, R.	Menzel, W.
Gerike, F.L.	Kappler, Anna, D.
Beelitz, J.A.	Klitscher, J.G.
Dahlitz, C.	Koscitzky, J.W.
Eschner, F.A	Lemke, D.H.
Emmel, C. F.	Miebus, G.L.
Grams, Anna E.	Rathey, J.F.
Habel, W. G. A.	Schiller, J.F.
Haeusler, Chris.	Schmidt, Anna C. D.
Heckendorf, F.	Thomas, J. S.
Klaebe, Dorothea	Vietz, C.
Klauber, G.	Ziebarth, M.
Becker, G.	Pfeiffer, J. G.
Hentsche, Emilie M	Rzeczowski, C.
Herrmann, ---	Schulz, H.
Juers, F. J. C.	Schulz, G.F.
Kohlhagen, D. A. C.	Seelaender, A.
Kuse, G.	Silbernagel, Anna R.
Noske, Maria D.	Tepper, Maria E.
Haeusler, C. A.	Molkentin, S. G.
Koop, F. J. C.	Rattei, Caroline.
Menzel, Maria E	Gericke, J.
Blook, M.	

NOTE;

*In 1970 from the Lyndoch Library copies of individual sheets of "The History of Hoffnungsthal" stories became available. Amongst them was also a Foreword written by E C V MacKenzie.*

*At that time the previous records of the ships, which had arrived in the colony, and the people who came to the Hoffnungsthal area were incomplete.*

## **Migrant Sailing ships for Australia from Hamburg**

Since 1970, more Information about ships, which had arrived from Europe in early years, has become available through the South Australian Maritime Museum.

## **Verzeichnis Der Hamburger Reedereien**

Written by Walter Kresse

It states that in excess of 117 ships had made voyages between 1848 and 1870 from Hamburg to Australia. Many of them had made a large number of trips. It becomes obvious that Germany was in a state of an Industrial revolution.

### **Shipping list obtained from private records**

The "Princess [Koenigin] Louise", commanded by Captain H. Bahr, departed Hamburg on 23 March 1847, arrived at Port Adelaide on 7 August 1847. It was carrying 129 Passengers including Carl Linger and his wife, Minna. The "Wandrahm", commanded by Capt. H. C. Decker, departed Hamburg on 13 April 1854, arrived at Port Adelaide on 8 August 1854. The "Heloise", commanded by Captain Beckman, departed Bremen on 12 October 1846 and arrived at Port Adelaide on 17 March 1847 with 204 German migrants. Amongst those migrants were the Huf family, they settled not in Hoffnungsthal district, but in the Hoffnungsthal village, the Village of Hope. In 1852 before the village went under water, the Huf family moved to Hamilton, Victoria.

The land of the Hoffnungsthal village itself was leased land under contract for twenty years from the South Australian Company, a Company of which George Fife Angas in England was the Chairman. He was in control establishing the colony at the time. Therefore no names of any leaseholders were entered on the landholders list register. A member of the Angas family arrived in the colony on the ship "Augustus" under Captain John Hart, on 31 December 1843.

#### **The Adelaide Observer, 18 December 1886. P.38 c.**

*D. H. Schreyvogel arrived on the Duke of York in 1836 as a Clerk. He worked for the Bank of South Australia, serving notices of dishonoured bills, on behalf of the Bank. D. H. Schreyvogel had an accident by falling from his horse. He died on the 18 December 1886, age 70.*

*D. H. Schreyvogel had been acting as an interpreter for Pastor August Ludwig Christian Kavel in discussions with George Fife Angas in London before he joined the group on the ship, Duke of York. D. H. Schreyvogel at the time was only 20 years old.*

## **History of individuals Migrants**

During the time 1850 to 1900 many individual young men from various Provinces in Germany made their way to Australia, some came to South Australia, Paul Conrad settled in May 1891, at Warpoo, Lot 3237, near Lyndoch in the Barossa. His brother George Conrad, not naturalized at that time, leased land at Munyatla N.S.W. Charles Rasp started to work at Silverton near Broken Hill, N.S.W. a boundary rider and later discovered silver and copper. These young men came here; their main reason was to escape the compulsory military services, which was in place in every Province in Germany to bring the revolution under control, which had plagued the country for many decades.

## **Section of the Family History Friedrich Herbig**

By David Herbig 1968.  
[A German desendent]

Friedrich Herbig, born on 28 March 1828 at Gruenberg a province of Silesia, learned a trade in his father's tailor shop. He sailed from Bremen on 6 June 1855, on the "Wilhelmine", and arrived in the Colony on 1 October 1855. Among his belongings were a Bible, a prayer book and a sermon book. He settled in nearby Hoffnungsthal in a giant old red gum tree. The district today is called Springton.

Anna Caroline Rattey [Ratachi] a sixteen-year-old niece sailed from Hamburg on 1 August 1856 on the brig "Vesta" arrived at Port Adelaide on 30 November 1856 with Erdmann and Gottfried Ratachi and their wives. The Ratachi [Rattey] were German speaking Polish peasant farmers of Russian extraction. The Polish spelling of their name "Ratachi" is clearly indicated in the Herbig family history book. The Ratachi's [Rattey] came from the province of Posen, some fifteen miles east of the Nekla, a province that has changed its borders many times. The Ratachi's settled in the Hoffnungsthal district. Anna Caroline Ratachi, on a later date changed her name to Rattei. In 1858 Friedrich Herbig and Anna Caroline Rattey were married in the Hoffnungsthal church and made their home in a hollow gum tree at Springton where they started their family while farming. A few years later they built their own farmhouse.



## Chapter Three

Australian Dictionary of Biography

( S A A ) John Horner.

### **Carl Linger 1810 – 1862**

Carl Linger a musician and composer, born on 15 March 1810 in Berlin, Carl and his wife, Minna [Wilhelmine], sailed from Hamburg on the 23 March 1849 on the ship " Princess Louise ". They arrived at Port Adelaide on 7 August 1849 and settled first at Munno Para. Their daughter was born on the sea voyage. On 30 August 1849 Carl Linger applied for naturalisation, and with the help of a minister from the Anglican Church, in Adelaide he received his certificate on the 1 September 1849. Carl Linger died from dropsy on the 16 February 1862. He was buried in the West Terrace cemetery. He left an estate of 1200 pounds to his second wife Christina Mathilde nee Hogrefe. His first wife died of consumption in Adelaide on 7 April 1860.

Registration at the Land Title Office, Adelaide. Index No. 3140 has a total of 5 entries made by Carl Ferdinand August Linger who bought the Survey Lots 100 and 101 at Munno Para, and on 19 October 1849 he paid 80 pounds for 80 acres of land to Friederich Bayer. Some 3 years later, Carl Linger moved to Adelaide.

On the 2 February 1854 Carl Linger bought Survey B, section 184 Lots 100 and 101 at Saint-Leonards by the Sea, for a sum of 60 Pounds. However Lot 101 was previously allotted by mistake. Therefore Carl Linger was compensated with Lot 98 on the 23 October 1855 at a cost of 10 Shillings.

He became a mortgagee to two different people in the Barossa Valley.

On the 9 September 1856 Carl Linger lent 100 Pounds to Johann Kruebel, who bought Memorial 111 - 108 section 194 hundred of Nuriootpa. He also lent 50 Pounds to Daniel Heppner on the 10 July 1860 who bought Memorial 213 part section 728 hundred of Moorooroo.

Registration at the Land Title Office, Adelaide. Memorial Map 252 the Township was named Kent.

As Carl Linger was writing the music for the "Song of Australia", in about 1858 - 1859, he already had bought property on the 2 December 1854 for seventy-five pounds eighteen shillings at 223 Pirie Street, Kent.

Kent was later renamed Kent Town. Part of Pirie Street, including Carl Linger's property has since become part of Prince Alfred College.

## **Song of Australia**

Information supplied by Michael Hawker, Senior Research Officer,  
Parliamentary Library of South Australia, January 23, 1997.

At the second anniversary of the Gawler Institute, South Australia, in October 1859, a song of Australia competition was held with prizes of 10 guineas for the best words and the best music.

Of the 96 poetic competitors, Mrs. Caroline Carleton won the prize for her 5 verses, which we now know as;

### THE SONG OF AUSTRALIA.

Carl Linger won 10 guineas for the music of the SONG OF AUSTRALIA.  
The Song was sung in public for the first time on December 12, 1859.

Mortlock Library ( Archives )

of South Australia.

Music sheet M 130

The 5 verses are: -

## **Song of Australia**

There is a land where summer skies  
Are gleaming with a thousand eyes  
Blending in witching harmonies, in harmonies;  
and grassy knoll and forest height,  
are flashing in the rosy light,  
And all above is azure bright -  
Australia, Australia, Australia.

There is a land where honey flows  
Where laughing corn luxuriant grows;  
Land of the myrtle and the rose, land of the rose.  
On hill and plain the clustering vine  
Is gushing out with purple wine,  
And cups are quaffed to thee and thine -  
Australia, Australia, Australia.

There is a land where treasures shine  
Deep in the dark unfathomable mine  
For worshippers at Mammon's Shrine;  
Where gold lies hid, and rubies glean,  
and fable wealth no more doth seem  
The idle fancy of a dream  
Australia, Australia, Australia.

There is a land where homesteads peep  
From sunny plain and woodland steep  
And love and joy bright vigils keep;  
Where the glad voice of childish glee  
Is mingling with the melody  
Of nature's hidden minstrelsy  
Australia, Australia, Australia.

There is a land where floating free,  
From mountain top to girdling sea,  
A proud flag waves exultingly, exultingly  
And freedom's sons the banner bears,  
No shackled slave can breathe the air;  
Fairest of Britain's daughter fair  
Australia, Australia, Australia.

## Dear Mother,

*Mortlock Library of South Australia. D 8003 / 2 (L) Letter written in German, March 20, 1852 by Carl Linger to his mother in Germany. Translated by Dr. L. A. Triebel. With a P.P.S. written by Linger's wife Minna. Translated by Dr. F. J. H. Blaess.*

In this letter (diary written over many years) by Carl Linger revealed his movements and those of his family, including his brother in-law Hermann Komoll.

*Adelaide, March 20th. 1852*

*Dear Mother,*

*At last, after 3 years, I am taking up my pen in order to give definite news of myself and family. It was not, however the few lines that Heinrich, who lived with Mad. Richter, recently brought me, that decided me to write; it is rather the circumstances and conditions which have completely changed and thereby altered my position. Of course I can tell from the little letter that unauthorized strangers ID report on my situation and, however sad the news may have been, I can only confirm it.*

*On leaving Berlin, I told everybody that as soon as things were going well with me here and I found them as reputed, I would at once write. If things went badly, I would not write, and this had indeed been the case.*

*However, I prefer to give you an orderly account. We left Hamburg on 23rd. March 1849 and were at sea next day. The first few days on board are the worst: you haven't settled down; you can't get used to the available space and there is much disorder. The food and other things are strange but all this changes after you have been at sea a while. On 27 th. March, at 4 o' clock in the afternoon, my wife happily gave birth to a healthy girl. It was in the North Sea near the Island of Texel, latitude 53 - 50 North and longitude 5 - 4 East of Greenwich, whilst the seas were running high. The small creature was received with three hearty cheers by the passengers and crew, whilst the ship the "Princess Louise " had to be festively flagged.*

*Without anything-noteworthy happening, we reached the South American coast on the day before Whit- Sunday, and towards evening, we entered the Harbour of Rio de Janeiro. I shall not embark on a description of the noble beauty and attraction of this spot, otherwise my letter might become many pages in length. Here we, passengers for the most part, left the ship. For ourselves, I rented a rural dwelling on the hills, from where I could overlook the city and the splendid Harbour with its bay. Here we lived for 10 days in the enjoyment of nature and went on short excursions into the hills. Up to now our journey had been rather slow but from this point on, things moved all the faster and a strong wind carried us quite close to the tip of Africa. The Cape of Good Hope was doubled during a moderate storm. Without untoward occurrences, we sailed past Kangaroo Island and entered Port Adelaide on 7th. August. Ours was an exceptionally long voyage, for which the blame lay partly with the captain's carelessness and partly with the quarrel between him and the helmsman. Other ships after us often made the journey in 90 days and even in 78 - 82 days from England. At the end of our journey, I must honestly say that there is no real danger in a long sea journey, only the ship must be a good one, the captain at his post and you*

*yourself must be of good cheer. Boredom is really the worst thing. Seasickness is unimportant and many don't get it at all ( Minna, for example, had no trace of it. I felt unwell for just one day and Hermann for a day and a half.) Everybody, even those who were seasick throughout, were afterwards all the stronger and healthier.*

*Having arrived in Adelaide, I first tried hard to find work as a music teacher but no one held out any hopes for me, partly because the country generally is not as yet very advanced culturally, and partly because I had not as yet mastered the English language. On the contrary, I was told that only land and its ownership were the soundest financial investment. All this determined me to purchase a parcel of land, 80 acres in extent, from a gardener, who claimed to know his business perfectly and promised me the world. The spot was quite well chosen, 18 miles (a 4-hour walk) from Adelaide and half that distance from Gawlertown. The allotment lay in the Munno Para at the end of a wood, in the plain, at 1 1/2 hours distance from the hills. A small portion of it had trees, the rest was cleared. The soil was very good but we had been misled as regards water, as in the two wells, 65 and 38 feet deep respectively, we found the water to be very bad indeed. Here we started building, erected a house costing over 60 pounds, (400 Taler) felled trees, dug the land, ploughed, planted potatoes, manured the soil, etc.*

*However, it turned out that my partner had not invented gunpowder, and had up to now been a lazy worker, who if possible deterred others. Our money soon ran out and we got into debt. No further progress resulted and as I soon realized that we had too much land and were not equally keen, indeed were not at all suited to each other, I separated from my partner and left him half the land, kept the house and inventory but also most of the debts.*

*Now I set myself to work hard, during the most intense heat of the January and February sun I fenced in all my land alone, axed the trees and split the wood myself. Such a fence is most important, it must be strong and durable in order to keep off animals even bulls. I acquired cows, calves, pigs, hens, etc. Now butter and cheese were produced, eggs sold things were beginning to show progress.*

*However, I had bad German neighbours, friends of my former partner, who did me every possible harm. Finally, when they interfered violently with my animals and my best cow was killed through them, I decided, whatever might happen, to go to the city and try my fortune there.*

*I had lived for 1 1/2 years on the land and toiled, had borne troubles and care, had seen my wife wasting away as she was unaccustomed to the hard work and physically unfitted for it. Our child was ill, unable to live or die, a doctor and medicines were difficult to obtain, there was no money, scarcely any proper food, and now quarrels began with neighbours. This had led to lawsuits, they were of course punished but I got nothing. We had endured all this within a short time. I left my wife in the country with her brother, Hermann Komoll, and with 16 Groschen (two shillings) in my pocket I made for the city to chance my luck.*

*Three days later I appeared at a public concert, but of course, with my rough woodcutter's hands, I could do no more than sing and accompany the violin.*

However, from the way in which I performed, people sensed the musician differing from earlier exponents. I tuned pianos and soon adapted myself to this business, which together with the notation of music scores, brought in money. Moreover, I was asked to play dance music in English private society circles. I accepted and earned money. Three weeks later I had my wife and child come to town. During this time I had not only supported myself and had a pair of boots soled but had already been able to pay off 21 Taler (Dollars ?) in debts.

An English lady, Mrs. Murray, herself as well trained as a professional musician, took a special interest in me. She obtained lessons for me and through her effort I had access to the best English families, where I instructed; soon I had no time to tune pianos and play dance music, which, incidentally, is nothing less than a disgrace. Here it is especially the case that work, of whatever kind, is honourable; hence the German nobility plays a very sad role here and is held in contempt. I leased out my land but was cheated over it. The lessee was a disreputable fellow and ran away. I was held responsible for the very high interest and got nothing from the land, which I therefore surrendered to meet the debt on it. I had sufficient other debts to pay. In this way I had staked my whole wealth and had a debt of almost 700 Taler (Dollars?) hanging over me. All the toil and hardship on the land had been in vain, all our cares and sorrows were fruitless.

A new life began for me in the city. Here I have ample work, I am now well off, earn more money than I ever did during my emigration, I, am generally at ease, with the prospect that things will be even better when conditions improve somewhat, as they may well do within a few months. During the 14 months that I have been living in the city, I have made headway: I have no more debts, have bought new furniture and a magnificent instrument for 300 Talers, (Dollars?) have sent my wife for 2 months to the Bay at the seaside and I, am now again living in a beautiful house, very respectably, on North Terrace near the Governor, with the park and the river Torrens in front of me, the hills to the right and the sea on the left. If God in His goodness will grant me further health and strength, for I have to work very hard, I can within a few years see a lovely goal reached:

Full independence, ensuring me a peaceful retreat for my old age at the foot of the hills, where I shall grow vegetables and fruit for our domestic use and lead a life of pleasurable ease. So much for myself and my circumstances.

My wife, although no longer ill, is still rather weak. As yet, she will not have a servant, maids are very expensive here,- it is her opinion that we should not think of comfort until we have saved rather more.

Our daughter, who when we landed from the ship at Adelaide, was baptised and named Luise Marie Feodore has, with God's help, and our careful nursing and attention, grown into a pretty, healthy little girl. All day long she eats drinks and plays in the yard. She chatters equally well in German and in English and now tells everybody that her dear Granny is coming tomorrow.

My brother-in-law, Hermann, is also very well. He stood by me faithfully on the land and endured much, if not everything, together with us. Just six days ago he left for the goldfields in order to try his luck. Many thousands just now are acquiring a fine capital sum there within a short time. He, too, might do so. In September, (Spring), I may give my pupils 3 months holiday and go there

*myself, where gold nuggets are to be found. Even if he had no luck, anyone can earn about 10 Taler (Dollars?) a day and the work is not so hard for the man who can and will work. Your few lines, Dear Mother, pained very, very deeply and caused me many a sad hour. How greatly has so much changed for the worse in so short a time ! Still cannot bring myself to understand that fate, dear Mother, has dealt so harshly with you. But be undismayed, perhaps a way out can here also be found, with God's help.*

*It will be clear to you, dear Mother, that I can't return from here to disturbed Europe, for what prospects of advancement could I find there? In any case I would first have to look for work and wages there, which I have in full measure here. With all my efforts and straining, I was unable to earn as much as I do now. Therefore please accept my heartfelt thanks for the help you offered me. The offer means as much to me as if I had received it. Now I come to the most important thing of all. It would be my warmest wish to see you here and if you were to be able to make the decision to come, you would be received by us with open arms. I think it would not be so impossible. As I have already remarked, the sea voyage is not so bad and even less dangerous. One survives the hundred days. Only your eyes would be a difficulty, which might, however, also be overcome. You would have to bring a person, best of all a respectable girl, with you, one whose fidelity and reliability you have tested for yourself and who would dutifully look after you on the journey. If such a person could be found, you could in any case assure her of free passage. On her arrival here, a respectable girl would find not one but ten positions in which she would certainly be four times better off than in Germany under the same conditions. If you should not know where such a person is to be found, I would propose Marie, my wife's youngest sister, now 18 years old and a girl with a quiet, modest disposition and of fine feeling. She might perhaps be inclined to come to us. I shall willingly repay her passage money and other expenses, whilst I do not in the least fear for her future here. Not only is there a great need of decent servants but also of young German housewives. You could certainly discover the whereabouts of this Marie if you applied to my brother-in-law Ehrenberg and he would, I feel sure, undertake the necessary correspondence.*

*The best time for leaving Hamburg is October or November, again. If the matter takes longer, March or April. But, as regards your coming, you should not delay overlong, this letter, according to my calculations, will have reached you before the end of June. You would of course have to sell everything at any price and keep only the necessary clothes, two dark suits and a warm cloak, a good bed with a horsehair mattress, and as much laundry as is needed for the journey. In all, as little luggage and as few small cases as possible.*

*You should act as follow with your money: give notice regarding it at Brunzlow's and then, through a reliable man, for example, my friend W. Ebel, who will receive a letter from me by the next ship, or H. Dallach, Uncle Linger, etc., write and make the whole business known to the firm of Blass and Schomburgk, Neuburg in Hamburg, considered to be one of the best. Tell them to change all your money, with bills of credit on the South Australian Banking Company in London. Even so such bills of exchange and papers present great difficulties here as everything is so different and they often run the risk of considerable loss. That's why you have to pay 2% extra which unimportant. Such bills is*

*made out in triplicate: you receive the first and bring it; the second goes by another ship and I receive it; Blass and Schomburgk in Hamburg keep the third in case the first two are lost. Further, Blass and Schomburgk must book your passage hither. Also my advice is to take no other ship than one of the best of Peter Godefroi and Son's in Hamburg. These ships are all commanded by reliable captains and are good in every respect. They are well and plentifully provisioned. Nearly all the captains are polite and obliging men. I know several of them here. These ships of Godefroi's are praised by all passengers here and no one has heard any complaint. Even the steerage is good and cabins are excellent. I would, dear Mother, recommend the second, or, if need be, the first cabin for you. Your money would also be advantageously invested here and earn more interest than in Germany, as here the usual, not usurious rate of interest is 20%. That will not always remain so, now that we have so much gold and money here but we can still reckon on 10 to 15 % over some years. Just think this over for yourself and consider your position in Berlin: think, too, of the great joy that would be ours, if we had you here with us.*

*The country is a good one, offering many amenities; the climate, like central Italy's, is also good and especially suited to elderly people. The heat is not insufferable and the winter consists of only 4 to 5 weeks of rainy weather. The soil is very fertile. We have all the European fruits in excellent quality. Bread and meat are excellent and cheap. If my wish should be fulfilled and I should soon have a property in the hills, how grand it would be for us to share everything with you. Then you could, after your years of trouble and hardship, spend the evening of your life in peace, with your children and grandchildren near you. Just try and set about it in earnest; you will see that it can be carried out. Now I must think of ending. Greetings to all my friends, relatives and acquaintances, especially to my brother and Otto; if you have the opportunity, give our greetings also to Agthes [sic] and Otto in Artillery Street, to Dr. Wilde, Wm. Ebel at 37 Sebastian Street, my Brother-in-law Ehrenberg and his Wife, Dr. Loewinsohn, the Linsens and all friends. Best wishes to Aunt Rosa and her daughter. I did not think that Uncle Rosa would leave us so soon. I was shocked at Dorta [sic] Koch's death. It was to be foreseen that her son August would become a fine fellow. Perhaps he'll turn up in Australia some day.*

*Now farewell and do meanwhile soon give us cause to rejoice at the news that you will come. You're loving son and daughter,  
Carl and Minna Linger.*

*P.S. Letters from here go quickest by Overland mail and for Berlin they go cheapest via Trieste. Letters for here come quickest, not by Overland, but via London, from where ships leave every week.*

*We can't frank any letters here but pay only the sea postage. Please pardon the poor quality paper.*

*The letter was to be thin one, My permanent address is: Mr. C. Linger, Adelaide, South Australia,  
North Terrace [sic] near Scotch [sic] Church.*



*[ P.P.S. ] Also I, my dear Mother, send from abroad hearty, fond greetings and kisses, and combine my request with that of my husband, namely that I very soon may be able to take you into my arms. Until then, look after yourself, and favour us with the joy of seeing each other again.*

*Minna Linger.*

*Note;*

*Discovery of Carl Linger's letter;*

*History information was uncovered; that the letter written by Carl Linger in Australia, to his mother in Germany, was possibly sent, or taken there by his daughter, after Carl Linger had died in Australia. A descendant of Carl Linger's daughter born in Germany returned the letter written by Carl Linger, to South Australia some time between 1960-1980. Copies of the letter, in German and English were distributed and donated to interested parties.*

## **Carl Linger: A COMMON THREAD**

### ***CARL LINGER AND HIS FELLOW PASSENGERS ON THE PRINCESS LUISE***

David Cornish

President

Historical Society of South Australia

Australia Day 2007

In two years time the Song of Australia will celebrate its 150<sup>th</sup> anniversary. Its place in the history of South Australia is assured, the author of its words still commemorated, and the musicianship of Carl Linger celebrated at this ceremony and whenever the song is sung. It is a privilege for me to participate in this ceremony.

Carl Linger arrived in South Australia in August 1849 on the *Princess Luise* from Hamburg. Given that an early work was dedicated by him to the Prussian princess, the vessel was aptly named. The irony of its name may not have been lost on some of his fellow passengers, whose emigration to Australia was motivated by their participation in activities associated with the 1848 uprising in Prussia. I'd like to look briefly at who his companions on the long and arduous voyage were, and the contributions they made to the fledgling colony.

Perhaps the best known of Linger's fellow passengers was Richard Schomburgk, botanist and from 1865 curator of the Adelaide Botanic Garden. Three weeks after his arrival in South Australia, he was naturalised. He then took up property and established a vineyard from which he produced quality table wines and table grapes.

Under Schomburgk's direction the Adelaide Botanic Garden became a feature of the city, a recognised botanical centre of excellence, and home to the much loved Palm House. Recently a new building in the gardens was named in his honour. He also set about the establishment of gardens along North Terrace, within the grounds of Government House and in Wellington Square, and established the government farm at Belair. Ironically, such was his reputation that he was honoured by the King of Prussia. One hundred and sixteen years since his death his name is one of the best known in South Australian history, and would be known to the countless thousands who enjoy his wonderful legacy.

Also onboard the *Princess Luise* was Carl Wilhelm Ludwig Muecke, educationist, pastor and editor from near Magdeburg. His work in re-organising education, expounding contemporary theories to children and editing books and articles for artisans and peasants, drew the attention of Prussian authorities, and his participation in the 1848 uprising necessitated his emigration to South Australia.

Muecke pursued a range of activities in his new home. He was pastor of the New Tabor Church in Tanunda, his views not coinciding with those of the more traditional and these days better known Pastor Kavel. He was closely associated with the German press in



South Australia, was a partner with his son in law MPF Basedow in the Tanunda newspaper *Deutsche Zeitung*. Muecke was noted for his views on colonial affairs and the importance of fellow German immigrants being Australian patriots. He was an early exponent of the teaching of German in South Australian schools, and proposed a German Teachers' Federation, which was then established. A further thread was woven when he took as his second wife the sister of Richard Schomburgk.

Muecke was joined on the ship by his seven-year-old son Hugo Carl Emil, one of the three children still living when he died aged 83 in 1898. Hugo was educated at Tanunda High School and at the age of 16 joined a shipping agency as a German speaking clerk, later becoming a partner in the firm and a respected business man.

Hugo Muecke's entry in the first edition of *Who's Who in Australia*, published in 1906, includes his role as Consul for Germany from 1877, a member of the Legislative Council, as a director of the Bank of Adelaide, the Adelaide Steamship Company and Executor Trustee. He was a prominent Freemason and served as Grand Master. On his election to the Adelaide Club in 1900 he was possibly its only member of German descent. He served on the board of BHP and became chairman in 1914, his tenure cut short by the outbreak of World War One. In this war he suffered heavily from the prevailing prejudice against most things German.

These days Hugo Muecke would be called a 'Captain of Industry'.

The name Buring is synonymous with the wine industry in this state and commences with Hermann Buring acting as agent in Tanunda for Spring Vale Wines. Buring arrived in South Australia, with his parents, aged three. His father established a brass founding business, which he operated until his death in 1850, at which time the savvy Hermann was sent to the Barossa to further his business skills.

In 1879 Buring opened a business in Pirie Street, where he continued as agent for Spring Vales Wines, which he later purchased in partnership with his brother-in-law. In 1897 his business became known as Quelltaler and was conducted from a building located behind the Bank of Adelaide. He was President of the Wine Growers' Association in 1896 and died in 1919, survived by his son Leo Buring, whose name lives on through a label bearing his name.

One hundred and fifty eight years after the arrival of the Princess Luise, and with the ability to be in Hamburg in just over a day, we can only glimpse what life on board was like. We can scarcely comprehend the long voyage, the poor food, the sanitary conditions, and the way the life cycle continued with births, marriages and deaths.

Despite this, and leaving their homelands, Linger, Schomburgk and the elder Muecke, had great aspirations for a land they had read about but would not comprehend until they saw it with their own eyes. They must have spent hours discussing their aspirations. It may sound clichéd and simplistic, but through hard work and commitment the land they came to become a land of enormous opportunity and success. These men, and no doubt

other men and women on the *Princes Luise*, made their mark, as did their children and future generations on our state and country

Though I have only presented a snap shot, the achievements of this group of a people thrust together on the voyage of the *Princes Luise* makes for fascinating study. On this our national day, let us celebrate their contribution to the success of South Australia, and above all the contribution of Carl Linger. Several of the influential British colonists in South Australia rightly judged that the German colonists were more industrious and often of better type than the British colonists themselves—Carl Linger was surely one of these special colonists, modest about his achievements yet highly capable and a notable contributor to the culture of his new colonial home.

Thank you.

## Chapter Four

### **The “Victoria”**

Built in 1839 in Hamburg, Germany.

Built by Von Somm, Rig Barque,

Tonnage 380, dimension 31.75 x 8.20 x 4.78 m

Owner, J.C. Godefroy & Sons, reg. Hamburg.

The ship made many trips to Australia, four trips between 1848 and 1858, carried goods to and from Australia. It also brought on each trip migrants from Germany to Australia.

15 June 1848 ex Hamburg arrived in Port Adelaide on 6 November 1848, under Captain J.H.O. Meyer.

15 July 1854 ex Hamburg arrived in Melbourne on 26 November 1854, under Captain C.P. Tonnisen.

25 October 1856 ex Hamburg arrived in Port Adelaide on 7 February 1857, under Captain J.F. Ahrens.

13 May 1858 ex Hamburg arrived in Port Adelaide on 24 September 1858, under Captain C.P. Tonnisen carrying 191 passengers.

Comments,

The Victoria arrived from Hamburg on Friday, having on board a full complement of passengers, but no cargo. She is ballasted with copper slag, and has scarcely a sufficient quantity on board to keep her side down. On arrival she was under close-reefed topsails, and the pilot having taken charge, she was sailed to the bar, where the Adelaide steam-tug took hold of her and towed her to the wharf.

Register 25 / 9 / 1858.

The ship carrying 191 passengers, amongst them were three M'u'odra's, 2 brothers were farmers. Three families with a name Domaschenz, making up a total of seven people. They also were farmers. And the Twartz family with four children age from 2 to 13. Their fifth child, Christina Verdina Victoria, their second daughter, was born on the sea voyage. Christian Twartz a mason by trade came from Cottbus in Werben, Germany. They left Germany due to the industrial revolution. The Twartz family settled on a block of land, section 6279, (eighty acres), leased from Thomas Scott at a cost of 20 pounds at Talunga near Blumberg now called Birdwood in South Australia.

## **Australische Zeitung**

(No.2.) 8 January 1890.

On the 30th December the Shooting Society which consisted of members from the Association held their first King's Shoot. The venue was in the vicinity of Walkerville and nothing about the place or the facilities offered left anything to be desired. For the necessary lubrication there were enough places near-by offering sufficient space for members and their brothers-in-arms to sink a cool wet one or two. And the sun shone benignly on those present. The participation by members of the Association was enthusiastic. The competition was even begun before midday. It is true that the results of the shooting were not particularly brilliant in comparison with other South Australian shooting societies, nevertheless it was hoped things would get better with the passing of time. Some sceptics were heard to raise their voices, however one could not always trust such people: some were heard to blame the heat for the lack of ability to hit the target, others blamed the wind while yet again others blamed the thirst. More than likely both heat and thirst must carry the blame. The following gentlemen participated in the Kings Shoot with the accompanying results: First prize. Buetefisch 110 Rings; Noatzky 2:109; Mueller jun. 3:107; Koops 4:101; Popp 5:98; Gleiber 6:97; Hermann 7:94; Memmler 8:93; Mueller sen. 9:91; von Eitzen 10:91; Martin 11:90; Manfeld 12:77. Mr. Buetefisch therefore won the Kings Prize.

The president of the Shooting Society presented the prizes. A lively and happy party was held in the tent, which was illuminated, by lanterns and candles. The joyous atmosphere was helped by the liquid amber, which Mr. Schickel with a cool hand knew only too well how to handle. Songs and speeches flowed easily and there was a heady atmosphere in the tent so much so that it was very late when the evening finally ended.

Schuetzenfest was rejuvenated in 1964 in the Adelaide hills town Hahndorf, and has grown back into a very popular annual event.

## **Some important dates in the history of Saint Aloysius' church Sevenhill**

By A. F. Burke, S. J.

### **1851**

The Jesuits, Fr. Kranewitter, Brothers, by trade, Schreiner and Sadler came to live at Sevenhill.

### **1863**

The decision to build a Church was made. The Architect, R. R. Page, was engaged.

### **1864**

29 MAY: The first Corpus Christi procession was held at Sevenhill.

15 August: The Foundation Stone was laid by the Very Rev. Michael Ryan, Vicar General of the Diocese.

September: Building operations began.

Constructional Architect: Mr. Mc Mullen.

### **1866**

18 November: The completed portion of the Church, the Sanctuary and Sacristies, were blessed and opened by the Most Rev. Lawrence Bonaventure Sheil, Bishop of Adelaide.

These were enclosed by a solid wooden wall. The walls of the Sanctuary were built up to above window level. Building operations ceased owing to lack of funds.

### **1870**

Building operations were resumed.

### **1874**

Towards the end of the year – completion of the Church as it now stands, except for the Sacred Hart Chapel.

### **1875**

Dr. Christopher Augustine Reynolds opened and blessed the completed Church.

Brothers associated with the construction;

Brother George Sadler: Quarrying,

Brother John Schneider: Carpentry and Timberwork.

Brother Francis Waldmann: Stone carving.

## **Salesmanship**

The story of Sevenhill begins with a bit of industrious salesmanship. A shipping agent, named Delius, toured round southeastern Germany, mainly Silesia, giving golden reports and extolling the advantages of migration to South Australia.

South Australia was not unknown to the people of the region, as many Lutherans from their district had migrated there since Pastor Kavel led the first band in 1836.

## **Religious liberty**

The Lutherans migrated because they did not agree with the particular brand of Lutheranism, which Kaiser Frederick Wilhelm was trying to force on the country. The Catholics too had suffered disabilities on account of their opposition to the Prussian application of the dictum, *cuius regio eius religio*.

(The ruler decides the religion.) Added to that there was a great deal of unrest in Europe at the time. The year 1848 was a year of many revolutions and the prospect of a peaceful existence free from political and religious turmoil was very attractive.

## **Franz Weikert**

Franz Weikert was a Silesian farmer; he was a good man and very well to do. The idea of founding a village in a new land, a village in which all would be the same faith and free from religious differences appealed to him. With the aid of Delius, a travelling company was formed to migrate to Australia and Weikert loaned the passage money to many who could not afford it.

## **Austria**

Austria was 90 per cent Catholic. But there were plenty of very influential people whose actions were inspired more by money or politics than by religion. The money hungry envied those who had become rich through an industrialisation, which practically enslaved the workers, or through exploiting the Asian and African countries.

Education was not general in those days but the Jesuits had set up many colleges and so became a big influence among the educated people. Their teachings had a big influence on public opinion. Jesuits brought a lot of hostility on themselves. In their schools they taught that all men, black and white, had to be treated with justice and charity.



This did not please the money-grabbers or the high-ups in the political world who hoped to bring prosperity on them through unscrupulous industrial development or through extortionate trade, as other European countries were doing.

The uneducated people were easily persuaded to regard the Jesuits as allies of the educated and the well to do. It was the well to do who usually sought education and against them the ordinary people were struggling for political rights.

These were the real reasons behind the anti- Jesuitism of those days. But the real reasons were never mentioned by the rabble-rousers who stirred up riots by accusations that were grossly exaggerated or entirely false. The most unbelievable calumnies were circulated.

So, for peace and quietness the Emperor Ferdinand unwillingly signed a decree expelling the Jesuits from Austria. But Ferdinand himself was forced to flee the country and resigned in 1848 in favour of his nephew Franz Joseph who revoked the decree in 1852.

A good answer to the changes made against the Austrian Jesuits is the men who came to Australia. They impressed everybody as deeply and sincerely religious men, not at all the kind who would side with the rich against the poor or be involved in insidious political intrigues and plots. Now, back to Weikert.

## **Where can we get a Priest?**

Weikert knew that for the success of his venture it was essential to have a priest. But every German Bishop in turn refused to release one, even though Weikert made his request through the Archbishop of Munich. There was no priest to spare. Then Archbishop Charles Augustus applied to the Father Provincial of the Austrian Jesuits. The provincial called for volunteers. That is how Fr. Kranewitter S. J. as a young man not long ordained and not having completed his full course of training, came to what Brother Poelzl tells us "was a land which few people in Austria had ever heard of and those who had considered it the last place in the world to go."

## **Failure!**

When the good ship "Albert" left Hamburg, 15 August 1848, and was well out to sea, it was discovered that Herr Delius was more interested in passage money than in religion and that religious unity was sadly lacking in Weikert's party. (And so were other points of unity.)

They landed at Port Adelaide, 8 December 1848, and Weikert set to work to find a suitable place to settle. He was advised to settle "near Clare Village, a small village at the northern limit of settlement."

But a lot of the party thought they had better prospect elsewhere than in "the far north", and went their various ways. Weikert never recovered the money he had lent and, as a bad leg prevented his doing heavy labouring work there was no other work to be had, he died a poor man, 3 October 1875.

## **Kindness remembered**

However, the Jesuits at Sevenhill remembered his kindness to Fr. Kranewitter and gave him a home at Sevenhill in his later years and erected a monument of pure white sandstone on his grave. The monument is up near the north-east corner of the Sevenhill cemetery. To quote Fr. Dalton; The tombstone is surmounted by a cross. The top of the stone bears the name Weikert; below are the symbols IHS (which are not our letters, they are an abbreviation for the name Jesus in the Greek alphabet.) Beneath is the motto of Ignatius of Loyola, A.M.D.G., (the initial letters of the Latin words "Ad Majoriem Dei Gloriam", meaning, for the greater glory of God, i.e., let us try to give God the greatest service we can offer him.)

Weikert died 3 October 1875, age 83. His friend, Fr. Kranewitter, had gone to Melbourne five years before, as a German-speaking priest was badly needed there.

## **The Parish of Clare**

When Fr. Kranewitter arrived at "Clare Village", there was already a parish priest in Clare, a young Irishman, Fr. McQuin. Fr. McQuin was busily engaged trying to build a church, which was opened in 1849 and is now part of the Sisters school.

It was never intended that Fr. Kranewitter should be a parish priest. He was to have been a "migrant chaplain" to work among the German-speaking Catholics and to help them to be assimilated into the Australian community.

No doubt, Fr. Kranewitter was disappointed at the failure of Weikert's project. But maybe its failure was not a bad thing. In a land where everybody was an immigrant, national groups are not favourably viewed, people generally feel that national differences should be forgotten and all should work to form a new nation together. Isolationist national groups usually became unpopular.

## **A College**

Fr. Kranewitter's interest was not limited to the Germans. He was always ready to give whatever help he could wherever there was a serious need. The new colony needed education, especially higher education.

He was fortunate in getting a piece of land near Sevenhill at a reasonable price. Land sharks were very active in those days and the price of land was forced up to exorbitant heights. But a "friendly land agent" was favourable to his project and when some government land came up for sale he was able to get it for two pounds an acre. (The land agent got it for one pound an acre.)

After Easter 1851, Fr. Kranewitter and two Jesuit brothers who recently arrived from Austria took up residence at Sevenhill. They built themselves a mud and slab hut to live in. The floor was bare earth. Screws, nails, doors fittings, window glass, slates, tiles, galvanised iron, were unobtainable. The roof was made from grass, bark, tinfoil from packing cases and anything that might keep out the rain. Nails could be had if you had the metal and could find a blacksmith to make them. They were very happy in their 30 feet by 10 feet home. Their great project was under way.

## **Gold! Gold! Gold!**

The whole course of events was changed by the discovery of gold at Ballarat. To quote from Mr. G. H. Pitt, public archivist of South Australia: "Every day about 400 men, left by sea for the diggings, to say nothing of those who went overland. By the end of March 1852 the colony had lost one-third of its adult male population. Local mining was abandoned. Harvesting became difficult. Cultivation was neglected. There was an exodus of 120,000 pounds in gold and about two-thirds of the supply of coinage. Banks began to press debtors. The commercial classes became panic-stricken; there was an almost total stoppage of business. Merchants refused to sell except for cash, and cash was hard to find. Horses and wagons went to Victoria and goods could not be transported." As Fr. McQuin's parish was being depopulated, the Bishop decided the shepherd had better follow the sheep and he sent Fr. McQuin to Ballarat, leaving Fr. Kranewitter to care for the remnant.

Early in 1852, a large convoy was preparing to go to Ballarat and the Bishop asked Fr. Kranewitter to go with it. Fr. Kranewitter returned for Easter. He had been given a bag of gold dust by the miners, and this enabled him to pay off his debts on the land and commence a stone house, one room of which was made into a chapel, which, was blessed by Bishop Murphy in November 1853.

## **Parish Priest**

When a priest from Melbourne was sent to Ballarat, Fr. McQuin was sent to Sydney. Fr. Kranewitter was appointed parish priest, and the boundaries were "all the land north of a line drawn westward from Morgan on the Murray to Spencer's Gulf." He was also to pay monthly visits to Adelaide to care for the German Catholics in Adelaide, Gawler and Tanunda.

On one of these monthly visits, October 1852, he got a pleasant surprise. Fr. Tappeiner had come from Austria to join him. Fr. Tappeiner took care of Mintaro and the Germans in Burra and Tanunda, Gawler and Adelaide, and Fr. Kranewitter was now able to roam further north.

But the new parish priest had great problems organising his parish. People were constantly on the move, and a moving population is not interested in helping the church they happen to be near at the moment. Everything was uncertain and disorganised.

## **Thanks to the Mission Society**

Just as Fr. Kranewitter was getting desperate, he received a gift of money from the Ludwigsverein, a Bavarian Mission Society. He wrote to thank them, 4 November 1854: "I do not know how, considering the poverty of the diocese and not withstanding our frugal way of life, we could have found support. If God had not helped us through we would have probably been forced to give up our work and abandon our district - - - your kindness has saved us from misfortune and we are able to persevere in sowing the good seed of the word of Jesus Christ."

## **A change for the better**

Fr. Kranewitter also wrote: "For the past 18 months, things have changed for the better. The great number of those who have left their homes (for the goldfields) have returned, and many new settlers have arrived, so that the little church in Clare is filled on Sundays."

The "change for the better" was perhaps better than Fr. Kranewitter first realised. Those who returned to their farms were the more provident members of the community. They were able to improve their farms by the little bit of gold they had acquired. Then in 1855-56, the seasons were exceptionally good and the farmers did well and were in a generous mood. So, at Sevenhill, a larger chapel was built on to the small stone building. This chapel was blessed in September 1856.

In 1862, Brother Poelzl arrived from Europe bringing with him some "costly vestments". In his diary, Brother says that on Sundays Mass was in the house chapel at 7 a.m. and 10 a.m., at 4 o'clock there was Catechism for the children and at 4,30 there was Litany, Vespers, Sermon and Benediction. -----

The story of the ST ALOYSIUS CHURCH Sevenhill under the Title, "Sevenhill Cellars" continues;

Written by Fr. Richard Shortall S. J.

January 2001

## South Australian Maritime Museum

5 December 1998

Name of Vessel

**"ALFRED"** Built in 1841. Lulea, Sweden

Tonnage 562 / 604 Rig Ship

Ship Owner; J. C. Godeffroy & Sons

Departed Hamburg 20 August 1848

Capt. Master H. E. Decker

Comments, Chased by the Danish warship

"MAN OF WAR"

MEANDER for eight hours and was fired upon but she out-distanced her pursuer.

Arrived at Port Adelaide 6 December 1848.

Passenger List, ship; People meant to go to Sevenhill Clare Valley

### ALFRED

Surname	First Name	Comments
Albert	Andreas	
Batshell	Chritian	Child
Batshell	Chritian	Agriculturalist
Deutscher	Emma	Child
Beer	Ernstine	
Beer	J	Agriculturalist
Beer	Martha	Child
Beer	Samuel	Agriculturalist
Behrens	Catherine	Servant
Berger	Chas	Agriculturalist
Butz	Chas	Agriculturalist
Claussen	H.	Clerk
Cumme	Rudolph	Clerk, Shepherd Poondkee
Deutscher	Agenta	
Deutscher	August	Child

Deutscher	Carl	Child
Deutscher	Christina	Child
Deutscher	Ja	Child
Deutscher	Michael	Farmer
Deutscher	Johanna	
Deutscher	Peter	Farmer
Dopking	Diederich	Farmer Carpenter
Dopking	Otto	Butcher
Fischer	Detief	Botanist, Farmer
Fischer	Doruthea	Child
Fischer	Fried	Child
Fischer	Fried	Farmer
Fischer	Justus	Child
Fischer	Justus	Farmer
Fischer	Maria	
Fleischer	Ja	Child
Fleischer	Johann	Mason, Farmer
Fleischer	Maria	
Fleischer	Martha	Child
Fluder	Joseph	Agriculturalist
Fritsche	August	Tailor, Labourer
Gaertner von	Gertner	
Gaertner von	Gertner	
Geier	Carl	
Geier	Edmuard	
Geier	Emestine	
Geier	Ernst	
Geier	Henriette	
Geier	Hermann	
Geier	J. Gottlied	Tinsmith, Farmer
Geier	Eduard	Tinsmith
G0gler	Fried	Navigator, Miller
Gotteswald	J.	Mason
Gotwald	J.	
Graff	Willam	Clerk
Haase	J.	Innkeeper
Hansen	J.	Cabinetmaker
Helmke	F.	Clerk
Hennig	Carl	Farmer
Hennig	Charles	Carpenter
Hera	Francis	Labourer
Hersch	Augustus	Miller
Hittmann	Peter	Agriculturalist
Hoffmann	Charles	Blacksmith, Agriculturalist
Holtschin	Sophia	
Husso	Josephine	Governess
Iarchow	Daniel	Baker
Ims	Francis	Shoemaker

Jorgensen	Christian	Cabinetmaker
Jorgensen	Christian	
Karnta	John	Shoemaker
Kaulvers	John	Blacksmith
Kauschke	Fried	
Kirchner	Gottlieb	Tailor
Klinkowstroem	Maximillia	Jesuit Priest
Kluge	John	Carpenter
Kranewitter	Aloysius	Jesuit Priest
Kraushke	Frederick	
Krohn	Louis	Tailor
Krichauff	Fried	Botanist, Farmer
Kroncke	Carl	Carpenter, Shepherd
Kuerschner	Anna	
Kuerschner	Anna	Child
Kuerschner	Anna	Child
Kuerschner	Emestine	Child
Kuerschner	Heinrich	Child
Kuerschner	J.	Blacksmith, Farmer, agriculturalist
Kurschner	Karl	
Liebe	J.	Farmer
Liebe	Magdalena	
Luestner	Carl	Farmer
Michael	Johann	Clothmaker
Mirou	Richard	Clerk
Mundelein	Theodore	Carpenter
Naschke	Hugo	Farmer
Neumann	Ernst	Agriculturalist
Neumann	Hermann	Farmer
Neumann	William	Cartbuilder
Petschel	Carl	Farmer
Petschel	Christian	
Petschel	Christian	Agriculturalist
Petschel	Christian	Labourer
Petschel	Christian	Labourer
Petschel	Anna	
Petschel	Christiana	Child
Pezhold	Mr.	Agriculturalist
Pezhold	Mr,	Agriculturalist
Pezhold	Mr.	Agriculturalist
Porshe	Traugot	Miller
Reiss	Fried	Miller, Farmer
Rice	Frederick	Miller
Richter	Ernest	Farmer
Richter	Fried	Carpenter
Richter	J.	Farmer
Richter	Maria	
Richter	Maria	Child

Rosenthal	Charles	Cabinetmaker
Samulewsky	Andreas	Carpenter
Scheuermann	Christian	Labourer
Schlosser	Ferdinand	Clothmaker
Scupin	John	Agriculturalist
Semlitzky	Charles	Carpenter
Seyler	Charles	Capenter
Seyler	Albert	Merchant
Shireman	George	Cartbuilder
Simon	Frederick	Baker
Sokolowsky	Anton	Ship's Surgeon, Farmer
Strother	Henry	Government Agent, Commissioner
Strother	Wm	Storekeeper, Postmaster
Teichmann	Theo	Engineer
Tod	Ferdinand	Agriculturalist
Ungar	Urbis	Clerk
Vosz	Adolph	
Vosz	Friedke	
Vosz	Heinrich	Hardware, Merchant, Paint
Vosz	Whyme	Child
Weikert	Francis	Jesuit, Mission, Leader, Father
Weikert	Fransiska	
Weikert	Henry	Child
Weikert	Joseph	
While	Julius	Tinsman

For more information contact -

: Mortlock Library of South Australia - North Tce,

Adelaide S.A. 5000

: State Records - P O Box 1065, Blair Athol  
S.A.5084

: S.A. Genealogy and Heraldry Soc. - GPO Box 592

Adelaide S.A. 5001

: Australian Archives - 10 - 13 Derlanger Ave.

Collinswood S.A. 5081

The above listing of names was,

Printed: Saturday, 5 December 1998.



## Auswandererverzeichnis der Kirche zu Werben, Province Silesia

Baikow, Christian	1882	Australien	Blasius, Anna	1875	Suedafrika
Borraack, Matthes	1854	Australien	Dahlitz, Christian	1854	Australien
Dahlitz, Hansko	1858	Australien	Dahlitz, Matthes	1859	Australien
Domaschenz, Christian	1853	Australien	Domaschenz, Georg	1858	Australien
Duschka, Christian	1853	Australien	Duschka, Martin	1882	Australien
Gniel, Christian	1858	Australien	Grabia, Matthes	1865	Australien
Gudmainz, Martin	1858	Suedafrika	Gulbin, Christian	1844	Australien
Habner, Christian	1858	Australien	Habner, Matthes	1858	Australien
Handreck, Matthes	1858	Australien	Hendreck, Christian	1858	Suedafrika
Hanuschka, Friedrich	1882	Australien	Hussock, Christian	1854	Australien
Jaitz, Christian	1854	Australien	Kaschulla, Matthes	1858	Suedafrika
Knoefel, Matthes	1858	Australien	Koalick, Matthes	1854	Australien
Konzack, ---	1854	Australien	Kobus, Matthes	1858	Suedafrika
Kokott, Christian	1858	Suedafrika	Kollosche, Christian	1858	Australien
Kossick, Matthes	1883	U S A	Kschamer, Christian	1858	Australien
Lewitzka, Matthes	1858	Australien	Lukas, Matthes	1858	Australien
Materna, Martin	1858	Australien	Mattick, Martin	1858	Suedafrika
Mudra, Matthes	1858	Australien	Noack, Hans	1858	Suedafrika
Paulenz, Matthes	1858	Australien	Piater, Christian	1858	Suedafrika
Rapko, Christian	1858	Australien	Riemer, Wilhelm	1854	Australien
Roschk, Matthes	1854	Australien	Schiemenz, Friedrich	1858	Australien
Shoeschki, Matthes	1858	Australien	Schippa, Martin	1858	Australien
Schlodder, Marie	1864	Australien	Schodder, Matthes	1858	Suedafrika
Schilka, Liese	1858	Australien	Schmidt, Christian	1858	Suedafrika
Starick, Albin	1864	Australien	Starick, Christian	1858	Australien
Twartz Christian	1858	Australien	Voigt, Christian	1854	Australien
Voigt, Martin	1858	Australien	Zeug, Martin	1865	Australien
Markulla, Christian	-----	Australien	Jarick, Christian	-----	Australien
Baschzisch, Christian	-----	Australien	Gardy, Matthes	-----	Australien
Brische, Matthes	-----	Australien	Boettcher, Christian	-----	Australien
Dietrich,-----	-----	Australien	Sallmann, Anna	1854	Australien
Bramke, Christian from village, Ruben	1854	Australien	Jaitz, Anna from village Brahmow	1854	Australien
Noack, Liese from village, Ruben	1866	Australien	Noack, Martin from village Brahmow	1854	Australien
Paulick, Matthes from village Werben	-----	U S A	Melcharick, Friedrich from village Werben	-----	U S A
Noack, Martin from village Werben	-----	U S A	Dreckow, Martin from village Werben	-----	U S A

It was common practise in the early days that the male name appeared on any listings, only on some shipping passengers listing the wife and number of children became printed.

According to the records, people left Werben in Silesian, due to their personal hardship, Fire, due to poor housing condition, Culture interference, due to the movement of people in Europe, Wars in Europe that degraded the region.

## Chapter Five

### **The South Australian Government Gazette**

10 th. January 1918. ( p. 37 )

NOMENCLATURES ACT 1917.

Change of Place-Names. Chief Secretary's Office, Adelaide,  
January 10 th. 1918.

His Excellency the Governor has, pursuant to section 2 of the Nomenclature Act, 1917, caused to be compiled from the report dated the tenth day of October, nineteen hundred and sixteen, of the Nomenclature Committee, the following statement: -

Change of Place-Names ---

### **The Germans in Australia**

Although Germans have always been a large non-British ethnic group in Australia, few Australians' knowledge would go beyond the name Ludwig Leichhardt. Ian Harmstorf, co-author with Michael Cigler on returning to Australia received his M. A. He lectures at the South Australian College of Advanced Education, has written a PAD thesis on the assimilation of Germans in South Australia to 1918.

*The following articles are from the book,  
Germans in Australia.  
Researched by,  
Dr. Ian Harmstorf & Michael Cigler.  
Australian Ethnic Heritage Series  
General Editor: Michael Ciger, Ph. D.  
AE. Press Melbourne, Publication 1985.  
First published in 1985.*

### **World War I. 1914 – 1918**

When Australia declared War on Germany in 1914 the secure world of the German community in South Australia was shattered. Although there had been some rumbling during the Boer War (1899-1901) when Germany sided with the Boers and it was thought that South Australia's Germans might do the same rather than support England, the position of the community was extremely sound. Although no Germans had reached the pinnacle of wealth as businessmen and none were present in the elite ranks of the pastoralists. There were many successful German businesses in Adelaide and the country towns,

the peasants of the old world had become prosperous yeoman farmers, owning and working their own land with considerable success.

Germany was Australia's chief foreign trading partner outside the British Empire and German bands, singers, artists and theatre groups had visited Adelaide, to be greeted with high praise by everyone, not only Germans.

The Adelaide German community never closed their organisations to non-Germans although naturally, there was a language barrier. As the "Cyclopaedia of South Australia" said in 1907: -

"A strong infusion of the Teutonic element has ... invaded every department of the public life. Germans have taken high positions in the learned professions, industrial and commercial enterprises, and also in the political world." Add to this the success of the German wheat farmers and their economic contributions to the state, and the Germans and their descendants stood in 1914 as a highly regarded and valuable contributory group within South Australia. When War broke out, however, one difference in outlook immediately became apparent. Those of German descent saw themselves as Australians, those of British descent saw themselves not as Australians but as British, and Britain's War was their War. The Germans in South Australia had no reason to love Germany.

They had left that country because they had suffered religious, political or economic injustice. They felt no political ties, indeed many had come to South Australia to escape the political oppression of the Prussian military state. They did feel strong links and an emotional attachment to their culture tradition language, church, festivals, and lifestyle. A descendant of one of Australia's leading German families said:

"Because you prefer to run your home a certain way, teach your children a particular set of moral values, and cultivate a love of German literature and music, does not mean you are disloyal to the country you have adopted as your own. Rather the fact that you can do these things in political peace and without economic hardship kindles within you a desire to protect and foster the society in which you live".

Politically the Germans saw themselves as they had always seen themselves, as loyal South Australians. Unfortunately such sophisticated thinking was beyond many South Australians who saw everything culturally German as being unpatriotic to Australia.

## **Identity problems**

The question of "identity" -- who they were -- had for most South Australian Germans at least, never been a major problem. On arrival they had been generally called Lutherans or Prussians, occasionally Germans, or (wrongly) Silesians. The first arrivals saw themselves as Lutherans. The term "German" had always been used to describe the language and the culture, but even

before the formation of modern Germany in 1871 had been used to describe the people. After 1871 the term "German" took on a political meaning for the first time, from that time German culture and politics, at least in the minds of the Anglo - Saxons, slowly began to merge. All German speakers in Australia at the time tended to be labelled "German". It was not a time for fine distinctions. South Australians of British decent took cultural and political loyalty to be the same thing, and of political loyalty to Germany. The German community was stunned by this attitude for they saw themselves as having twin cultural loyalties, one to Australia and one to their German traditions, the two being complementary to each other, not in conflict, and only one political loyalty, Australia.

## **Outbreak of World War I**

When the War broke out Premier Peake said, "there would be nothing of racial animosity in this state", and except for the odd broken window in Lutheran churches the situation remained calm. However, three things combined to change this. The first was the passing of the War Pre-cautions Act. Under this Act anyone could be arrested and imprisoned without trial. As a result of this many old scores could easily be settled. A perfectly innocent remark could be taken out of context, reported to the camp. Often Germans who had drunk a little too much would let slip a remark such as "Well, the Kaiser (German Emperor) is not as bad as they make him out to be in the papers", to find himself arrested next day. As the Kaiser was constantly portrayed as eating Belgian babies with blood dripping from his fangs the above remark was said with some justification. The British propaganda in World War I was extremely successful and within a short time managed to convince British people, both in England and throughout the Empire that far from being the sentimental, rather unworldly, music loving, beer drinking, jolly German cousins of the beloved Queen Victoria, they were loathsome heartless brutes, known as Huns, for like the Huns of old they ravaged, raped and pillaged all before them. Naturally this constant barrage of propaganda had its effect on South Australians who began to see Germans in this light. This mounting hysteria of propaganda coincided with the growing casualty list coming back to Australia and the realization by the Australian public that the War was not a romantic bit of adventure over in a few months, but something horrible that brought personal suffering with the separation or death of friends and relatives. The third and final factor was the publication in the local newspaper the Register on 7 September 1914, of what is known as the "**ELKIN LETTER.**" It was felt that this letter, published in part below, expressed the feelings of all Germans and was the final proof that they could not be trusted.

Sir,

*.....Speaking from personal experience I can only say that the treatment, which I received at the hands of fellow - citizens, since the outbreak of War, has been kindness itself. People visited me at my house whom I had never had before the pleasure of welcoming under my roof. Nodding acquaintances have come up to me in the street and shaken hands with me. People with whom I have not been on speaking terms for years were magnanimous enough to sink old differences and came and spoke to me again I felt it deeply Sir Richard Butler, (the Premier,) in true knightly fashion, stood up for the German-Australians on public platforms, and pointed fearlessly the right way to act towards us during the crisis ....Nobody can ever say that the German-Australians have not made excellent settlers. By their industry, thoroughness, and economy they have always set a good example to everyone. Now this awful crisis has come to test the relationship. The Australians have stood the test well. I am sure the German-Australians appreciate it very much, and will more than adhere to the solemn obligations of their oath of allegiance. They would be the first to condemn any action, which would point to an act of treachery. If there were a call to arms against any enemy but Germany you would find every one respond heartily in the defence of Australia. I would offer my services as one of the first; but before I would take up arms against the country of my birth I would rather put a bullet through my head, and would many more. I would offer my services in an ambulance corps but otherwise would have to remain neutral in the strictest sense of the word.....*

Clearly all Germans in the state did not feel like Elkin for German towns over-filled their War Bonds quotas time and again and many young men of German descent died for Australia as War memorials in country towns throughout South Australia testify. The War brought out differences between the two major political parties in Australia. There had always been a close relationship between the Liberal Union and the German community. Many people of German descent had held important positions in Government when the Liberal Union was in power. The Labour Party, initially against the War, no doubt felt after War was declared that they had to redeem themselves. To members of the Labour Party in particular, Verran who was Premier from 1910 to 1913, and Ponder, made a great deal of political capital out of the anti - German feeling created by the outbreak of War.

Two attempts were made to take voting rights away from naturalized persons in South Australia, but these were unsuccessful. Labour also found political reasons for supporting the anti - German band - wagon. If Germans, as often was suggested, were thrown out of all government jobs, many positions would become vacant, always a vote catcher in time of high unemployment as was then the case. Some politicians used the War to attempt to further their own careers and popularity by indulging in vendettas and personal smear campaigns with little or no thought for the well being of Australia.

## Hysteria

Some quotes from the Hon. J. Verran in the South Australia House of Assembly are reproduced below.

24 November, 1915

These people (Germans) were naturalized, and live here, and we have given them all the rights. We have given them too many rights. I find no fewer than 70 Germans in the Education Department.

24 November, 1915

They have German names and a German is a German. I have no bowels of compassion on this matter. Is it right to ask a man to stand to one side and put a German in the railways and government offices and let the Britisher walk the street .... prepared in the interest of our country to let the Britisher work and make the naturalized German stand on one side. I am not moved by hatred but by an honest sense of justice. The Kaiser..... He is a Judas with all the snake bent upon him and all the lobster look of him.

When you have many of the richest places in South Australia given German names it shows what a foolish lot of people lived in this country before us.

1 December, 1915

The nephew of Mr. Schomburgk is.....

A lieutenant (in the Australian army). Interjection: Was not he born in South Australia?

Verran: That makes no difference, he is a German.

30 August, 1916

You would not see them (Germans) voting for the Labour Party..... they (Germans) should not have a vote. These men will vote against the Labour Party every time.

Ponder added his thought on 2 August 1916.

I want to wipe out all Germans.

While another member, James, concluded:

I have no time for Germans in any shape or form. The name of German stinks in my nostrils.

These attacks were directed equally at Australians of German descent and Germans in Germany. Australian-born of German descent felt completely betrayed; to be born in Australia was no protection.

## **Civil Liberties**

In 1914 Hermann Homburg was Attorney General of the state of South Australia. Shortly after the declaration of War two military officers entered his office with fixed bayonets. Their commanding officer demanded the right to search. They were told they could take only those things to which they were legally entitled.

Representations were made to the Minister of Defence but no assurance was obtained that the incident would not be repeated. The Premier alone made an apology. Mr. Homburg had never set foot outside the state and was the King's senior legal adviser in the state of South Australia.

Homburg's plight is the most glaring example of the attack against all things and people of German extraction, which gradually intensified as War progressed. Other leaders in the South Australian German Community were put under house arrest, their houses searched and often ransacked; some were seized for internment, usually without a specific charge and based only on a complaint from an informer, which remained largely untested. The arrested were taken to camps for an indefinite period. Internment meant an injury to one's social prestige and standing in the community. It often brought a family name into disrepute and caused unemployment. Some people of German descent were even stood over by government officials to the extent that they were told that if their sons did not join the Army, they would find it impossible to sell their wheat crops.

Speaking at a recruiting rally at Wallaroo in 1915, ex-Labour Premier John Verran, said he was opposed to any Germans being employed, even if they had been naturalized and stated that he would not naturalize any more; that the time had come when the Education Department should not employ as teachers persons of German origin or German name.

## **Restrictions**

Many other restrictions were placed upon the German settlers and those of German extraction. They were denied the right to vote in referenda and the right to claim actions of libel and slander. Employers, fellow employees, club members and elected public or private officers could be dismissed or forced to resign.

Pastors were forbidden to hold their services in German and all Lutheran schools, which had been established over the years, were closed down by the Government. Before they were closed inspections were made. It was feared that they could be used as munition dumps and in some cases; floorboards were checked with a pocketknife for evidence of recent removal. The dais beneath the blackboard was often dismantled, as it was considered an ideal place for hiding ammunition.

## **Lutheran Church and the War**

The Lutheran Church in particular came under attack as it was seen as a focal point of South Australian German cultural and intellectual life. To counter the growing suspicion against the Church, Pastor T. Nichel, the President of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Australia wrote an open letter to the Prime Minister, Andrew Fisher. It was published in the Register, 24 December 1914:

Sir.

.....We are well aware, as Lutherans and as Australians, of our duty towards our beloved King and our Government. The Synod in Australia stands in no connection, whatsoever, with any of the State churches in Germany.....From the beginning we have made supplications in our divine service for our Sovereign and Royal Family, as well as for our Government here in Australia, and in no congregation the name of a German prince has ever been mentioned.....The Evangelical Lutheran Synod in Australia is an Australian and not a German Lutheran denomination. Although the German language is still used in the service of our congregations, we do not want to be regarded as a German church. Our private schools are not German but parochial (Parish) schools, the main object of which is not to tenets of the great reformer, Dr. Martin Luther. Religion and German accepted, the whole curriculum is in the English language.....

### **State Library (Archives) Adelaide**

*With the newspapers and politicians leading them, people hated everything German. They even smashed their German pianos, and there were several instances of industrial disputes leading to work stoppages because employees objected to working with Germans.*

## **Name Changes**

As a result of the hysteria and intensity of emotions that were aroused, German culture and traditions were openly attacked. Public opinion forced many people to Anglicise their names, for example instead of Fischer, the "sch" became "sh" (Fisher). 'Schmidt' became 'Smith', Schubert - Stuart' and 'Wallmann - Wallman'. Family names, place names, language, music, plant names and names of goods were changed or Anglicised. For example, the government tried unsuccessfully to change the name of the sausage 'Fritz' to 'Austral', but were successful in changing the name of the bun 'Berliner Pfannkuchen' to 'Kitchener Buns' and a well known rose 'Frau Karl Druschke' became 'Snow Queen'.

In 1918, the Nomenclature Act erased 69 names from the map of South Australia including a great many in the Barossa Valley.

Klemzig became Gaza; Hahndorf - Ambleside; Lobethal - Tweedvale; Hergott Springs - Marree; Petersburg - Peterborough. Similar changes were made in all Australian states.



## Torrens Island

The camps, to which people arrested under Precautions Act were sent, are particularly infamous. The camp in Adelaide was known as Torrens Island after the island in the Port River near Port Adelaide on which it was built. It is an inhospitable place. In autumn and winter cold winds whip in off the sea and fogs drift across its bleak, flat landscape. Today a power station stands on the site and there is nothing on this mangrove island to tell us of succeeding generations of the notorious camp, which was there. The camp on Torrens Island flourished for about 10 months - between October 1914, and August 1915 - when about 300 Germans were interned, following the outbreak of World War I. Most of the imprisoned men were civilians, not prisoners of a War taken in battle, and they included many who were born on Australian soil in traditional area of German settlement such as the Barossa Valley. They were arrested, often at gunpoint in their homes or at work, and immediately imprisoned without knowing what offence they were supposed to have committed under regulation 56 A of the War Precautions Regulations. Under a headline 'Torrid Tales of Torrens Island', a newspaper report of 1919 described it as'..... the camp which has the worst reputation in this country among those who are qualified to know'. The report, from internees, including flogging, shooting and bayoneting by guards.

*'Truth, long ago received fairly substantial reports about what had taken place at Torrens Island, but we were not allowed to publish them at the time, owing to censorship', says the article. Things became so bad in the internment camp in the end; the prisoners had to be moved to New South Wales on 17 August 1915'.*

An incident is described in which two internees were flogged with the cat-o'-nine-tails for half an hour for attempting to escape. The flogging was ordered by Capt. Hawkes, an officer who became notorious for his brutality against the prisoners and whom, the newspaper reported, was subsequently reduced to the ranks. The two men - a German and a Swede - were stripped and tied to a tree outside the compound for the flogging. 'Their piteous cries could be heard from the camp', the report stated. They were brought back bleeding profusely. One man was beaten so badly he could not walk for four days'. Photographs were taken of the men's injuries and copies were smuggled out the camp, with details of the brutality towards the prisoners. The information reached Germany, and led to the German Government threatening reprisals against Australian prisoners of War unless conditions on Torrens Island were improved.

The prisoners made their own protest at the inhuman treatment in an open letter to the camp commandant, a Major Logan. The letter was printed in a primitive Newspaper, "Der Kamerad", which the internees somehow managed to publish weekly in the camp. It read:

*Two prisoners were publicly and thoroughly whipped naked. We maintain this punishment is illegal and undignified. We appeal to the Major's sense of justice, and request an inquiry.*

That edition of *Der Kamerad*, dated 26 June 1915, was the third and last newspaper the internees published. The guards confiscated and destroyed all copies they could find. However, an internee, O. Burth, saved copies, and after the War presented them to the State Archives, along with photographs taken in the camp. According to Truth, the internees at Torrens Island were treated well until Major Hawkes came there at the beginning of 1915. There guards used their bayonets freely on the internees, and a favourite punishment for offenders was to force-march them around the camp perimeter. Those who did not move fast enough for the guards were prodded with a bayonet. It was reported that more than 25 of the prisoners had bayonet wounds, including one man who had seven wounds and another who had a bayonet thrust right through his leg by an over-zealous guard. In one incident a group of prisoners who had annoyed their captors by making a noise were driven at bayonet point over barbed wire by the guards. Many suffered badly lacerated legs and a number received bayonet wounds. Even worse was the punishment for 36 prisoners who had been caught taking firewood without permission. They were herded into a small barbed wire compound for two weeks. There was no shelter from the cold, windy weather and not enough room for them all to lie down to sleep at once. They were given one meal every three days. The internees had to endure a further two months of ill treatment after the brutal flogging incident until the Defence Department closed Torrens Island and moved prisoners by train to camps at Liverpool and Berrima, in New South Wales. Although conditions in the New South Wales camp were considered generally better than the tent hell of Torrens Island, the ordeal of South Australia's interned Germans was to continue for another four years.

## **Liverpool Camp**

Letters and descriptions written by South Australian and Queensland internees of German descent make heart-breaking reading. The internees at Liverpool camp formed the Association of Interned Australian - born subjects and in November 1916, a petition was sent by them to the Defence Minister, protesting at the injustice of their internment without trial and denying that they had committed acts or spoken words of disloyalty. The petition demanded that definite charges be laid against them, as was their right as British subjects. It is significant that they claimed their internment was the result of personal animosity or business jealousy. Examples of this can be read in the Tanunda Police Station Correspondence book for 1916/1917. It is full of letters alleging disloyal conduct by German speaking members of the community, written by local busybodies whose gossip in peacetime would normally have been ignored. A typical case is that of a German schoolteacher named Witt, who was named by an informant for sabotaging the War effort by failing to distribute a sufficient number of tickets for a Red Cross concert. Witt distributed three dozen tickets for the concert, but another nine dozen were found in his home. His explanation was that he had been too busy to distribute them. The official conclusion drawn was that he was a saboteur. The Tummel family of Greenock suffered greatly from local amateur 'spies'. Although two of their relatives were

serving the Australian Army, one as a lieutenant, information laid against them led to three male members of the family being interned in Australia. A letter from the internees at Liverpool to the Defence Minister, reveals the personal agony and frustration of men put behind wire because of gossip and War hysteria: 'We, who are mostly from the State of South Australia and Queensland, are denied the privilege of seeing our families owing to distance and expenditure, and our allowance for correspondence is so scanty that an unscaleable wall of separation divides us from those who are dear to us...' In his reply, the Acting Secretary at the Defence Department, T. Trumble described their letter as '..... purporting to be written by Australian-born subjects', and curtly informed them that 'Your internment is in accordance with the law'. On October 31, 1917, Trumble said the Cabinet had reviewed the question of Australian-born internees and had decided that they should remain interned. 'It is not expedient in the public interest to reveal the evidence against you', he told them.

It was not until January 1918, that the Australian - born internees were acknowledged as being Australian citizens by the Secretary of Home and Territories, Atlee Hunt. The dependants of those internees whose businesses were closed were to throw themselves on the authorities for support. Wives like Otilie Goers, of Tanunda, wrote to the General Staff Officer at Keswick Barracks:

*Will you please give me a weekly allowance of ten shillings for my daughter and me, since my husband was taken to Liverpool in May 22, 1916. We have tried to continue in our home, as my husband's wages were stopped since he was taken away from us. I am nearly 50 years of age and cannot earn anything. Please, Sir, give me back my dear husband and my daughter's father. He will work for himself and for us and we need no help.*

An anonymous internee at Liverpool wrote of the imprisoned Germans:

*With complete disregard for their personal, family or business interests, they have been literally torn from their homes and families, escorted by guards with fixed bayonets through public streets. Imprisoned in police cells and in military clinks intermingled with drunken soldiers, exposed to the jeers and taunts of unthinking crowds. Some of their fathers and grandfathers were expressly invited by the agents of the different Australian Governments to make their home in Australia, and they did so in full confidence, never dreaming that their children would be treated in such a fashion.*

By August 1918, internees of the Naturalized British Subjects Association at Holdsworthy Camp, New South Wales, were in a state of utter despair, as the following letter to the Minister of Defence illustrated:

*"The mental torture and resulting frailty of physical health is so pronounced in the case of those who are unfortunate enough to have been interned for any lengthy period, that the time has arrived when an urgent appeal on the grounds of humanity must be made for the consideration of our cases with some sense of fair play and justice. All we ask is a civil trial.-----*

*That of such occurrences are possible in the twentieth century in such an advanced democracy as of Australia seems hardly credible. But it is so, and there is being registered in Australian history a chapter which all real Australians will some day heartily wish could be expunged".*

This in fact almost happened. At the end of the War, all material relating to Torrens Island was called in by the military authorities to Melbourne. A spokesman at the Australian Archives in Adelaide, described the absence of material on Torrens Island as 'very mysterious', and the Australian Army can find no substantial record of the camp. Two people, who were concerned with the matter, both stated that the files were burnt in an attempt to destroy Australian history of this 'shameful chapter'.

Following the end of the War, it took several years for the distrust which was built up on both sides to disappear, but by the late 1920s, the community was almost back to normal, ceasing to discriminate between British and non - British descent. Gradually German descendants were re-elected into local government, parliament and public office. Trade between Germany and Australia again started and consular exchange was restored. In 1928, more than 70 per cent of Lutheran services were again held in the German language. In 1935 the place names of 3 towns were changed back to their original German names: Klemzig, Lobethal and Hahndorf.

But the wounds inflicted on the South Australian German community were deep. They had not been accepted as Australians; it appeared only Australians of British descent had that right; their contribution to the foundation of the state was ignored, and their culture despised. These things could not be forgotten easily. As a South Australian of German descent wrote in 1922 (Flaeming, 19340):

## **Dear Relations,**

*I'm sure you thought that not a soul lived here any more. We received the last letter from you in June 1914. There has been a bitter time in between. Father has retired at the age of 72 and although I am only 26, I am now head of the family.*

*Everything has changed. That Australia fought against Germany you know. It was supposed to be divisions made of volunteers. Like fun. It happened so. First came a general stirring up of feeling against Germans. Everyone who was born in Germany was sent behind barbed wire. Their land and goods confiscated. And even if they had been settled 30 years that didn't help. They came to us in 1914. We couldn't do anything about the fact that they changed the name of our locality to an English name. But as they in a tricky sly manner suggested we change our family name, we threw them out, farm after farm. The people who demanded that from every house, one person must voluntarily enlist, were proper pigs. My elder brother enlisted as a doctor, to stop mother and father being pestered. They said "Thank you" and took him. But that was not enough. They wanted the young German farmers. Father and the others here wouldn't have been able to sell one bushel of wheat, in spite of the enormous need, unless we had obeyed. I therefore volunteered at the beginning of 1915 - all went well, was sent to East Africa, caught a fever, stayed on the coast and didn't meet the 'enemy.' It didn't go as well for others among our friends. They went to Flanders and will never return home. In front of our church stands a memorial stone. One reads the names. One is shocked. From every 10 names, eight are German. **We suffered a crisis of conscience.***

## Chapter Six

Lutheran Publishing House

November 1965 (ALCA) P 219

In their publication, Chapter 'Thirteen'

### **Ending the Long Division**

After waiting long years for an agreed doctrinal basis for merger to be hammered out, church leaders were in no mood to let more time run needlessly away. Once the draft of the Document of Union had been accepted on 11 January 1965, few saw any reason to hold fire while they waited for their respective churches to register their agreement. This was scheduled to take place at their approaching regular convention; the **ELCA** at Toowoomba in March, and the **UELCA** at Horsham in October. A provisional Joint Union Committee was set up early in 1965 to begin the mammoth task of mapping out the many legal and ecclesiastical steps involved in effecting the union. Spontaneously a new and exciting spirit of oneness and cooperation began to show itself.

After the **ALCA** gave its formal decision in October, that preparatory pace was quickened. The first official step in the process took place on 28 November 1965. On the Adelaide Oval, an official service of thanksgiving was held to declare pulpit and altar fellowship between the two churches that were soon to be merged, a service that was matched by large thanksgiving gatherings all over Australia.

**UELCA** United Evangelical Lutheran Church of Australia.

**ELCA** Evangelical Lutheran Church of Australia.

**LCA** Lutheran Church Australia was formed in November 1965.

## **Goats Square Elizabeth Street Tanunda.**



One of the first solid buildings in Tanunda was built in Maria Street at Goats Square on the North–Eastern corner. Pastor Kavel used the Building as church and resident. The building is heritage listed with a plaque on its wall, the complex serves today (in 2000) as a bed and breakfast facility and part of it is a residence.

A letter to the Editor,

The Advertiser printed in May 1999.  
By Simon Pristel, (in Sydney)

## **Tasmania in Nazi sights**

Adolf Hitler's Nazis considered transforming Tasmania into a German - only enclave if they won the War, it has been claimed. The plan could have been activated if Japan had occupied Australia.

According to a leading Australian historian, formerly secret documents uncovered in Germany's federal archives outline the amazing plan. Tasmania was to be treated separately from the mainland, with all Anglo-Saxons removed and the island repopulated with Australians of German origin. Hitler's advisers considered an enclave vital because they hated the thought of Germans being ruled by Japanese, referred to in the document as "the yellow race". A student of history, Professor John Moses found the document in the German archives in Koblenz. From the northern N.S.W. University of New England. Professor Moses, who has been studying German settlement of Australia for 38 years, said the documents, shed light on the racist thinking of the NAZI's at the time. "After the Battle of the Coral Sea in 1942- which the Japanese claimed as great victory - it became clear to Germany that Imperial Japan might indeed triumph in the Pacific and occupy Australia," Professor Moses said. "This raised questions back in Germany as to what would happen to the German Australians - who were estimated to number up to 200,000 at that time - if and when this occurred". Professor Moses said options considered to "protect" German Australians, generally concentrated in South Australia and southern Queensland, and included concentrating them in Adelaide, relocating them to African colonies, and shipping them to Europe or Tasmania. "Resettling them to Europe or Tasmania offered the only guarantee for their secure and continued existence as bearers of German blood and culture," he said.

## **Die REMSCHEIDER JUDEN**

Die Geschichte der Juden ein Ueberblick

## **The History of Jewish people, Citizen in Germany**

Why Adolf Hitler his birthplace in Austria wanted to get rid of the Jewish people in Europe for many reasons. Statistic discovery made in Remscheid, Germany.

Research by Jochen Bilstein

Names and dates of Jewish Citizen living from 1933 and 1944 in Remscheid, Germany.

Research by Jochen Bilstein and Frieder Backhaus



A letter to the Editor,

The Advertiser 5 January 1999. (p.17)

## **Barossa Germans**

In the editorial (The Advertiser, 16/12/98), about the stolen Aboriginal and British children, it is said, that we should make some remedy, even if not an apology, to two groups of fairly recent victims of Australian and British injustice. I would suggest that if we should push back the borders of South Australian memories we would find a third group, the Barossa Germans.

There are people still living there who can remember the injustices imposed on the Barossa German - Australians during World War I. All German schools were closed and German - Australians were rounded up and incarcerated in what we would now call a concentration camp. One can only imagine the cries and the tears of women and children who were torn away from their homes and imprisoned for the "crime" of being of German extraction.

To add insult to injury, German loved and sonorous names were removed and English names took their place. It is not too late to restore and reinstate the history of the Barossa German - Australians and allow them a status and a significance greater than that of "formerly."

Let's not forget the Barossa German - Australians - victims of British-Australian injustice. This is especially important for an allegedly multi cultural country planning to become an independent republic.

Signed, Peter Schwenkenberg,  
Hessisch Oldendorf, Germany.

Note,  
In contrast of recognising

Since 1975 huge amounts of monies have been spent on Aborigines in a form of welfare education and in a range of compensations. National recognition has been awarded in the year of Australia Centenary Celebrations on many occasions to the native people, however there was no recognition of appreciation mention of the largest project carried out after World War II in Australia "The Snowy Mountain Hydro project" constructed mostly with non English speaking European migrant labour and imported refugees labour from Europe.

## **The Alien Years**

A B C Forest Film Studios

Four and halve hour film

Documented History from 1890 till 1925

Location mainly taking place in the Barossa Valley. A German migrant boy arriving in Sydney, - Marrying an English girl, - Moving to Hahndorf South Australia, - Living in a Lutheran society in the Barossa Valley.

## Chapter Seven

### **Place and Places**

Comparing myself [Henry Smith] born in Europe and the people who have migrated to the colony of South Australia and under what circumstances and conditions they had lived.

I was born on the 20 November 1930 with six toes on my right foot in Baumhof Germany (Deutschland) the first son of four boys to Herman Schmitz and Maria Geuecke. It was a very small farm of 28 acres, with no toilet, bathroom or laundry, some 2 kilometers from a village called "Thier", which had a public School, Catholic Church and a Pub. My extra toe was removed in hospital when I was one year old. Whilst in hospital I contracted polio. It took me eight years to recover from that disease. The second boy named Bruno died before the third boy was born.

My parents married in the St. Anna church in the village called "Thier" in 1928 a few months after my father's mother had died.

Grandfather's second and third marriage had taken place in the old church, which was standing along side the present church. The old church was pulled down while the present church was built in 1895. His first and second wives were buried somewhere near the present church walls in an unmarked grave because he could not pay for the grave stone or the grave.

The nearest city Wipperfuerth is some 8 kilometers away on the border in a neighbouring council region in a valley where two rivers called the Wupper and the Gaulbach meet. Just before the rivers meet is a little village called Nieder Gaul. It was at one time the office for our district council. It belonged to the Province Rheinland, (das Bergische land) Kries - Stadt, Bergisch - Gladbach. The County's (Provinz) Hauptstadt was from 1930-1950 (Koeln) Cologne.

## **Auf der Thier**

### **Die Geschichte von bergischen Doerfer.**

"Auf der Thier," produced by a hand full of local historian research people who are well known in the district gave the inside of "Das Bergische Land."  
Published in October 1979 by Schoolmaster, Hubert Berger.



**The Village, " THIER," in 1960**

My Dad was born in 1898 in a rented small farmhouse in a village formed of seven small farmhouses where one larger house had a more expansive area of land except one larger farm house in the village called "Niederflosbach." Baumhof is the nearest farm (a homestead) to Niederflosbach. My Dad was born in Niederflosbach the first child of my Grandfather's third marriage; the previous two wives had died during childbirth. The family diary states that twenty-three children were born, but only fifteen were alive at any one time. At that time no farmhouses had toilets in or on their building. Neither was there a hot or cold-water tap in any of their buildings or electricity for that matter.

Some of the tracks in the valleys have become roads and some roads have been covered with bitumen since 1900. The first tracks in the region were made on the high land through the scrub following the peak of the hills, dating back to 1187 are now over grown. The remains of a settlement "Peffingkhoven" were discovered on 28 February 1318. The village was rebuilt in 1470 and the name from there on reads "Peffekoven". Still today in the year 2000 it is maintained and people live there. Only some 2 to 3 kilometers from Peffekoven on top of a ridge on the hill, is a little village called in the last hundreds of years "Ommerborn," It is an out-post and always was an out-post of the Catholic Church. In fact it is a monastery and it has a Kapelle, small chapel built on its

complex, it has his own cemetery. Ommerborn was founded after 1318 when missionaries were sent out from Cologne. The Monks who lived there were supporting them-selves from the land until 1950. I visited Ommerborn many times as a teenager.

A document given to me by a village member from dorf Thier; quote passage; --  
In 719-schrieb-der hl. Bonifatius Papst Zacharias:  
"Koeln ist eine Stadt, die an die Heiden grenzt".

Translate the above sentences into English,  
In 719, The Bishop, Bonifatius in Cologne writes to the Pope Zacharias,  
"Cologne is a city, and it is bordered by Heathens".

[The paragraph above also explains why and how the Catholic Church set up monasteries as missionary posts.]



**Bergisches Dorf, "Unter-Thier" In 1750**

Under the rulers of those days names of their titles changed and so did the boundaries of land in the regions. The Bergisches Land in 1217 had to deal with two rulers at the same time. The Duke Adolf III and Engelbert II. Engelberg of Berg was also the Archbishop of Cologne, according to a document dating back to 1222.

## **Identity by names**

In the beginning of the year 800, place names were founded, for hills and valley's names came on the scene and surnames were given to people. Their first name a given name generally a christian name e.g. Joseph. The person had to have a second name, by location or by trade or practice. For some one living on the hill, their name became Joseph Hill. Or if he worked with iron, the name became Joseph Smith.

As the inhabitants understood the benefits of documentations, they kept their family's diary. The most important entry into their diary was a child born to them and the assistance received in that event. The grandparents by religion, became godparents, and had had influence on choosing the name for the child.

Religious leaders soon realised the importance of family diaries. These enhanced the churches documentation in records of tracing the population growth and movements in their regions.

A family diary became the most important book. And it has become the most reliable source of tracing our past in history.

### **Control over land ownership changed.**

Between 300-500 A D, the Herzogen accepted that Christianity had taken a second post; by doing so they became Bishop and Archbishop carrying out the instruction from Rome. They were re-named under the direction of Rome. Their old name disappeared and was replaced with a SAINT name. Raub-ritters became Ritters and they shared the power with the Herzogen of ruling the European countries.

## **Kameralhoefe**

Referring to a book, "AUF DER THEIR". Die Geschichte eines bergischen Dorfes, written and research by Buergerverein Their, Gruppenleiter - Schoolmaster HUBERT BERGER.

After 1000 AD in many parts in Germany and was owned by the ruling Duke's (Kurfuerstens) and ruling Archbishops introduced the Kameralhoefe system. Kameralhoefe meant leasing land and with it came the option to buy or to inherit it, if lucky. By 1470 that system became well known and more in practice carried out by the Archbishops. In 1711 the term of leases were only 24 years and within 12 years the agreement could be cancelled. Payment for the lease was generally done with goods, in some cases; the leaseholder was committed annually to plant 12 fruit trees and 200 hardwood trees on the landlords land. Money was hard to come by and was in those days coins made from gold, silver and some other metal.

## **Wipperfuertth**

The oldest Town of the Bergisches Land.

Research by Walter Dalmus  
April 1996.

In the year 1217, Duke Adolf III and Engelbert II transferred the right to call their settlement "town" by the people of Wipperfuertth. By doing so the townspeople were set free from the burden of all duties and taxes. This privilege was stated by Engelbert of Berg, who at the same time was Archbishop of Cologne in a document dating back to 1222.

Duke Engelbert of Berg is regarded as being the founder of the town. Today his name and his picture can be found on several landmarks in Wipperfuertth, e.g. on the fountain in the middle of the market-place in front of the town-hall, or as the name of one of the two local high schools, the Engelbert-von-Berg Gymnasium.

The significance of Wipperfuertth in the Middle Ages is shown by the fact that in 1275 the German king Rudolf of Habsburg permitted Duke Adolf V. to mint coins in the town.

The name Bergisches Land is often misinterpreted as referring to the hilly landscape, which in fact is wrong. It derived its name from the Dukes of Berg, which was the name of the family reigning over the land.

The name Wipperfuertth goes back to the Old-German word Weperevorth that can simply be translated as "a ford through the River Wupper". At that time, two major roads crossed here, one following the west-east direction from Cologne to Westphalia, the other leading from the south to north. It was almost too natural that merchants and travellers would meet here. Not only civilians used these roads, but also soldiers who came through the town. Even the French Emperor Napoleon is said to have been in or near Wipperfuertth in 1795.

Thus two main facts made Wipperfuertth an important trading post in the Middle Ages the crossroads of the two big trading routes and the river itself, which provided some kind of energy. Early on the people from Wipperfuertth started producing cloth and metal goods. Also many tanneries and weaving mills played a leading role from the very beginning till the 17th century. In those years, woven goods from Wipperfuertth were well known in Europe.

As a member of the Hanse, a medieval league of merchants mainly of northern Europe and the Baltic Sea, Wipperfuertth became associated with other European hanseatic towns, such as Brugge (Belgium), London, Hamburg, Luebeck, Rostock and Talinn in Russia. Since there has been a revival of the hanseatic idea in modern times, Wipperfuertth's "ambassadors" regularly attend the annual hanseatic conventions.

Historians report that in the course of the centuries, the town had almost completely been destroyed by great fires as many as seven times, the last dating back to AD 1795. Apart from seven houses - one of them nearly 300 years old - the whole town burnt to the ground. This is a reason why there are so few remains of the past to be found in the town.

From 1815 till 1932 the town was the county seat of the Kreis Wipperfuerth. After the municipal reorganization of 1975, Wipperfuerth has become a part of the Oberbergischer Kreis and its county seat Gummersbach.

After World War II, in times of hunger and misery, the town did a lot to help people overcome the hardships of the War and the post-War period. There was a huge camp here where more than a million people found a provisional place to stay after being expelled from their homes and properties in Eastern Germany. Also families who had escaped the air raids of the War by moving eastward had to be repatriated and were temporarily put up in Wipperfuerth. Many of those mentioned before decided to stay and settle here.

## **The shape of the town today**

Today Wipperfuerth has 24.000 inhabitants, half of them living in the town itself, the other half living in the nearby villages and rural communities which belong to the town. There are seven villages surrounding Wipperfuerth, such as Egen, Kreuzberg, Ohl, Agathaberg, Their, Wipperfeld and Haemmern, that have developed some kind of independence as to keeping up their particular traditions. Each of them has a church of its own, a soccer club, and a rifle club and of course, it's traditional festivities and fairs.

The economy of Wipperfuerth is not only shaped by mainly medium-sized and small enterprises in industry and trade, but also by a productive agriculture. The main employers in town are the Armaturenfabrik Hermann Voss (producing automotive fittings) and the light bulb factory, Radium. Commerce has gained great importance, so that shopping is always a pleasure here.

Wipperfuerth is often called the "town of schools", for good reason, as there are all kinds of schools here: more than 5,000 pupils attend eight primary schools, a Hauptschoole (secondary school), Realschoole (secondary modern school), two Gymnasien (grammar or high schools), a vocational school, a Hoehere Handelsschoole (commercial school), and schools for mentally handicapped and retarded children. For pre-schoolage children the town provides eight kindergartens.

The town is proud to have more than a dozen medical doctors and dentists and a modern hospital. There are also excellent facilities to relax in one's spare time or to do sports, e.g. several gyms, an indoor swimming pool and a huge soccer and athletics stadium.





**STADT,"WIPPERFUERTH", after World War II.**

The landmark of Wipperfuerth is its Catholic parish church St. Nikolaus, which dates back to the 12th century. It was most probably built between 1143 and 1189 by clergymen from Cologne. Its 57 metre high spire is visible from wherever you are. The image of this romantic church is also to be found in the town's coat of arms.

The outlines of the town centre remained as they were in the 14th century. Many of the houses are typical of an old town in the "Bergisches Land" with slate covered facades, others are houses which were owned by merchants or middle class people of the 19th century.

Only a small part of it can still be seen near the Klosterkirche, a former monastery church which is on the hill adjacent to the south of the centre. The market place is situated amidst the oldest houses in town, the so-called Penne (built in 1699) and the Altes Stadthaus (c.1780), that withstood the last fire disaster of 1795. The latter was used as the mayor's seat and the court for a couple of years after the destruction of the old townhall. To prevent it from dilapidation it was completely restored. Today it houses parts of the municipality and occasional exhibits.

To the west-end of the market place is the townhall, which was built in 1949 after the total destruction of the old townhall during an air raid in the final days of World War II. In front of the building there is the fountain dating back to 1311 and on top of it a statue of Duke Engelbert of Berg overlooking the whole square. Every Friday morning, market with all kinds of goods is held here. Just opposite the townhall one can see the Protestant church built in 1877.

Leaving the market-place southwards and walking up the Klosterberg, a small hill one will find the former monastery of St. Francis together with its church,



which is – historically seen – one of the most significant buildings in town. In the year 1659, St. Francis fathers were given this site by the magistrate of Wipperfuerth to erect a monastery and a church. The buildings, constructed in 1670-74, were severely damaged during the great fire of 1795. The monastery was vacated in 1818. Today it is used by the Catholic parish as a place of family education.

In the course of its long existence, Wipperfuerth has never had a castle, although sometimes one can hear people speak of a “castle”, when they are referring to the Altes Seminar (Old Seminar) in the Luedenscheidener Strasse. This landmark with its impressive three-wing construction and its enormous slate-covered roof is an example of Prussian architecture. Designed in 1910 as a place for instructing teachers, it later served as one of the two local high schools, the Engelbert-von-Berg Gymnasium, until a new high school was built in the seventies. Today not only the municipality uses the renovated building of the Old Seminar for its offices, but also the town meets here regularly.

## **What is and was Germany?**

Wipperfuerth is a town, situated on the river Wupper a member of the Hanse - a medieval league of merchants. In the middle Ages a wall surrounded the town. There were times when the gates were closed for the night and the men of the town guarded their town by standing on the walls at various points.

This is where the name Schuetzen comes from. Since 1850 this event has been turned into a festival event, “Schuetzen-fest”.

The country had many problems with language, dialect - slang. In a distance of some five kilometres the dialect changed and people could not understand each other and in many cases the misunderstanding erupted into a war of words. The dialect - slang was in many cases a good thing protecting people of their religious practise for church services. The Catholic Church service a ‘MASS’ was always held in Latin. Identifying religion particularly Freimauner - Freemasons was well camouflaged due to dialect - slang. Germany as a country did not exist before 1872. It was the Kaiser of Koenigsberg, Prussia who combined many States relocating his seat to Brandenburg Berlin and formed the Second Reich, which became Germany. Before 1872 each Province like Saxon, Prussia and Silesia as commonly known by history had their own rulers in most cases a Catholic Archbishop. Most borders of Provinces had toll enforcement and each Province had its own protecting defence forces.

Austria which was 90 per cent a catholic state had its own Emperor “Ferdinand” and did not join Kaiser, Frederick Wilhelm to form Germany “Second Reich”. Austria had expelled the catholic Jesuits Brothers before 1851. The ship “Alfred” brought 141 passengers to South Australia in 1848. Charles Rasp (real name unknown) a single man fled his birth place moved to many other Provinces changed his name to Charles Rasp and sailed as an immigrant to Australia landed in Melbourne. He did not return to Germany due to the compulsory military service.

Adolph Hitler formed the NAZI party in his birthplace Austria. With the help of his associates in the late 1920 they united Austria with Germany and gave it the name “THIRD REICH” occupying the Kaisers seat in Berlin “THE REICHSTAG”.

## **Schmitz Family History**

My Grandfather Franz Joseph Schmitz was born in 1840-50 in Frielingsdorf in a "Backes". A Backes is a building partly built into the hillside, with a dirt floor, where farmers baked their bread. He was the oldest son of two boys and three daughters born to Mr. & Mrs. Franz Karl Schmitz. They were a very strong Catholic family who had lived all their lives in the same accommodation, a "Backes" which they never owned.

The youngest child Johan joined the military forces in (Brandenburg) Berlin. He served in the Kaiser's regiment during the Second Reich in Germany until 1908. Then he started a business in Duesseldorf selling farm products like milk, butter cheese and eggs. He needed help in his store and he married his shop assistant, a young lady some 25 years junior to him. The couple had no offspring and Grand Uncle Johan a Catholic only by name died in 1943, two years after my father had died. I had to represent my family at Grand Uncle's funeral. Two of his sisters went to England in late 1800 and served in a Catholic Convent. The younger of the two became Mother Superior of the Convent. She visited us in Baumhof in 1932 and died shortly after her visit to Germany. The third sister married a Dutchman. They travelled to America in the late 1800s leaving their only child, a daughter, with his relations, but the ship never reached America as it sunk mid way and all passengers were lost.

Since 1711 in Kameralhoefe; leasing land with an establishment on it or renewing the lease became more common, but the 24-year contract arrangement never changed.

My grandfather Franz Josef Schmitz so oldest son of Franz Karl Schmitz became the fourth landholder. He bought the 28 acres in 1898-1900, which was part of the farm property "Baumhof". The property included a divided house, part of a barn, a stable joined onto the house having only spaces for six cows. It also had 8 acres of scrubland, which never had been cleared by the previous landholder. Grandfather borrowed the money from a Catholic Parish at "Kapellensueng," where a young priest was in charge. The Archbishop in Cologne controls the Parish Kapellensueng.

Besides working his land grandfather was also a hawker, known as Karl Schmitz. He went to the farmers and bought eggs, butter, cheese and milk and carried it on his back every second day to the cities of Huekeswagen, Lennep-Remschied, in the Wupperthal region.

The original scrubland had belonged before 1830 to the Kurfuersten. As the Catholic rulers expanded their families, more castles and churches were built. The country was surveyed and land was sold off. Baumhof, the original parcel of 400 acres of scrubland had its beginnings like any other 24-year leasing contract signed by the first landholder long before 1830. In 1934-36 my father cleared the remaining two acres of scrubland. It lays adjacent to 4 acres of "Buchen Wald", a Beech tree plantation with more than 200 trees on it. They had at that time a diameter girth that needed two men to hold their arms around covering the trunk. According to the land titles office, the Buchen Wald

plantation in Hermelsberg was also the original part of Baumhof and it was the furthest point of land away from the homestead. In 1935, the homestead itself had between 50 to 80 fruit trees around the buildings and a vegetable garden. Many trees were old so my father replaced some of them. 'Baum' means tree and 'Hof' means farm. The people established the beginning of the farm from scrubland to a farm and planted trees, the name Baumhof is indisputable. The farmhouse in 1930-52 was a two-story building with an old style tiled roof. The tiles on the roof were not the original roof covers. The heavy timber structural wall frame forming squares was in most parts of the building filled in with mud plaster and painted white on the outside.



**BAUMHOF," House and Stable, after World War II.**



Some sections of the house on the outside and some sections on the inside were clad with timber boards. It had two separate cellars with a very thick dome type stone roof in which we sheltered many times during World War II. In the centre of the house was a very large chimney, but the ceilings on the ground floor and first floor were only seven feet high. The farmhouse roof timbers came from selected tree trunks, which were axed into shape for beams and rafters.

Some rafters were black - charcoal in places, due to the building had open



fireplace in the past. From the beginning the building had two cellars with dirt floors throughout. There was no first floor or attic in the roof space at the beginning. The people who built it lived in the building and had their animals on the sloped lower end of the building until stables were built on each side of the farmhouse. There was a well just outside the farmhouse wall and on the inside of that wall was a big water pump which we used right up to 1936, but most of the time the well was dry and we had to carry water from the creek in the valley. When my grandfather Franz Josef Schmitz bought part of the farmhouse in 1890's, it then had a first floor and attics in the roof. The building already divided with a solid wall from the ridge down to the ground floors on each side was made into three rooms with part slate part timber floors. The first floor had four rooms; in the roof on each side of the house were attics for storage space. A large chimney was built into the centre wall towering through the ridge of the building, serving for the use of each side in the house.

Spiecher, a newcomer to the district already had bought the other side of the farmhouse including 85 acres of land some three years before my Grandfather arrived. From 1890 till World War I farming in Bergisches Land made a good impression. Improvements on most Homesteads became noticeable. Since 1890 till 1960 there were three barns beside the farmhouse on the property. One barn belonging to Mr. Spiecher was used as barn and stable; it had a very large stone dome roof cellar under the building. On another part of the land there were ruins of two four-room houses.

Reading the well-weathered plaques, lightning destroyed the building, the other burned down due to a chimney fire. Each building had a very small cellar and I as a little boy spent many hours playing in those ruins. By comparing the buildings it can be estimated that Baumhof must have started long before 1830 on the 24-year "Kameralhoefe" lease arrangements. Behind one of the barns there was a very old strange palm tree, not often found in the region. Nearby was a very old fruit tree supporting a very large wooden cross, standing at least 7 feet tall firmly into the ground. It had a clay figurine fixed on it representing Christ. I often thought it was a cemetery and wondered how many people might have been buried on this property.

After my Dad died I made a lengthy search and discovered that the two cottages were burnt down and the first owner had quit the 400-acre farm and left Germany most likely going to Brazil or Argentina. It is possible that the second owner was struck with disaster as well and fled the country or did not renew the 24-year "Kameralhoefe" agreement. But we do know that the third owner, "Ohrbach", a business-person from Wipperfuerth bought the whole 400-acre property and could not handle it, he went bankrupt and the property was then cut up into smaller allotments and sold.

It was in the early 1920 when my grandfather Franz Josef Schmitz had enough money to pay off the mortgage to the church at "Kapellensueng". The same Catholic Priest was in charge of the parish. To gather the money my grandfather's children were all contracted out to work on other farms as soon as they turned 13 years of age. The contract agreement was only paid once a year. February was the month when grandfather collected the money and new contracts arrangements were made. Grandfather was in control of their money until they became 21 years of age.



He kept the money at home in a separate box for each child, every box was kept in a locked wooden trunk in the loft. His earnings from his hawker business, was put into the bank. The children's money from the trunk was intended to be given back to them when they turned 21 years of age with very strong advice what they should do with it. A visit to the bank only occurred once or perhaps twice a year. But Gold and Silver coins during World War I. had become converted to paper money. And In 1920's the fact was that all the money

money and grandfather's money, gold and silver coins had been taken to the bank and entered into his savings and credit bankbook. When grandfather went to the bank in the beginning of the 1920's all the money given to him was current paper money of trading value. He took it in good faith and went to the Priest in charge at Kapellensueng to pay back his 2000 mark loan.

The mortgage was drawn up that he paid the interest of 100 marks annually and nothing off the principal sum 2000 marks, unless he could pay the full amount of 2000 marks. Grandfather tried to hand over the total amount of 2000 marks to the priest, but the priest rejected the money, he said to Franz Josef Schmitz, (*quote taken from Franz Josef Schmitz dairy.*) "I don't want your money. It isn't gold, you can keep your money and pay the interest annually". Grandfather a very strong Catholic person took his money home, with the intention of taking it back to the bank. But he put it in the trunk, intending to go to the bank on a later day. In the meantime Germany entered into a chain run of devaluing its monies. A chain reaction took place in all Provinces in Germany, which lasted several years. All the paper money in the trunk had become useless and it was left there for a grim reminder of World War I. In the 1930's we children were allowed to use it as play money.

## Family struggle

The struggle continued. Franz Josef Schmitz died in 1926 and his third wife died in 1928. The oldest child (a male), from the third marriage, according to the Will of grandfather Franz Josef Schmitz became the administrator of the property including the bearer of all mortgages on the property.

The oldest child Herman Schmitz was my Dad. Therefore he became the administrator and was held responsible for all owing on the property including goods and worthless money in the trunks kept in the loft. There were eight children from the third marriage 3 girls and five boys, therefore the estates had to be divided into eight parts. The calculation was made that each child would receive a one-off payment 500 Marks each, receiving it when getting married and my father had to take over the property and was held responsible for the mortgage to the church. My father married Maria Geueke in 1928 some months after his mother had died. It meant that my Dad had to find annually 100 Marks to pay to the church the mortgage interest plus hand over 500 Marks to his brothers and sisters with no interest as soon after they married. My mother came from a family of five children their birthplace is Recklinghausen in the Province Westfalen, Germany. Their home was a small cottage in the village on the river. Her Father was a shepherd during the time of the Second Reich Germany until 1914 when World War One had started. Having no land of his own for his 2000 head of sheep to feed, he wandered with his herd up and down through the Provinces Westfalen and Rheinland feeding the sheep on the left over stubbles of farmland already harvested by the landholders. The record states, the Geueke ancestors came from East Prussia near the Polish border. They migrated to Westfalen, Germany in the beginning of 17 hundreds.

After World War I., from 1919 till 1932 there was another problem in the "*Bergisches Land*," no adult male could walk the streets in the country by themselves in the evening or at night in any area where a motor vehicle could be driven, because the French Foreign Legion might grab him.

In the 1930's Germany had fallen into a depression and there was no way a country boy could get a job, and many tradesmen in the town had no employment either. My Dad worked untold hours for other farmers for a loaf of bread or for a pot of honey. He cleared their scrub land and cut the grass where the horse could not go, repaired their roof besides working his own farm which was of three cows, one pig, one calf and fifteen fowls. Electricity was just coming into our district. He dug the holes for the light posts in the district. Most of the produce grown from each acre of land had to be sold; the grain from the three acres of land had to be sold. Once a year a pig was slaughtered half of it had to be sold. All the milk except three litres a day was also sold. It barely brought in enough money to pay the interest off a loan from the church. His brothers and sisters kept coming once and some times twice a year generally on a Sunday to see whether there was any money available for them; it meant a meal as well. When we noticed them coming down the track, we would run away, hiding on the neighbour's farm or in the nearby bush, because we had



nothing to offer them, not even a cup of coffee. Mum became very depressed. She left Dad on two occasions, in 1929 and 1930 and Dad called on his sisters for help to find his wife. The first time she was found in Remscheid, the second time it was even further away it was Duesseldorf.

Dad cleared neighbouring farmer's land by hand using a bow saw and an axe, picks, crowbars and shovels. In exchange for his labour, we received eight tonnes of firewood a year. Dad smoked a pipe to keep the flies away and Mum always produced plenty of smoke with the kitchen stove. The potential health problem caused by smoking was unknown in those days. We encouraged the swallows to nest in the stable to keep the flies under control, but the flies still came into the house in their thousands in the summertime. The Farmhouse, including the stable, was cleaned at least twice a year. Room by room every thing was taken out. Flaky material had to be removed from the ceilings and walls then they were coated twice with a mixture of lime and bluo dissolved in water. Then it was all hands on deck and the floors got scrubbed with a hand brush. Generally it took a week to do the house and the stable. The mattresses were refilled with new materials and all the bedclothes were washed. Normally the linen was washed once a month including all other clothes but the floors were washed every week. Water had to be carried up from the creek until 1936 until the neighbour agreed that we should have a pump driven by a motor and build a underground tanks for our water supply. Finally there was a water tap with running cold water in the house and a water tap in the stable for the animals, but we washed ourselves in a big tub, heating the water on the wood stove.

## Chapter Eight

### Jewish people leaving

Many individual Jewish people have been infiltrating Europe since the end of the Great Revolutions according to the statistic from a book *“Die Geschichte der Remscheider Juden”*. The Saint Nicholas stories on generosity that were being told over and over again particularly towards wintertime, at any Christmas celebration. In most regions after World War I in Germany the religious story stood as a symbol with no relief for the needy people. In the early 1930s it became noticed the appearance of the Salvation Army in Germany, a non-religious organization, starting in some larger cities handing out rations of food to the unfortunate people and providing them with a bed for the night. Government welfare thus as pensions, child endowment and unemployment benefits did not exist at that time. World War I. had started after a French diplomat being killed while travelling in a convoy in Austria on his return trip to France. The Second German Reich came to an end with the loss of World War I. in 1918. That Reich was formed after the Great Revolutions in 1871. Adolph Hitler appeared, an Austrian person, born to a Catholic family he could not forget nor forgive the French people as Germany had lost World War I. Adolph Hitler had served in France as a teenager in World War I. He created Germany's “THIRD REICH” in 1934 and he became the Fuehrer implementing all the endorsement of the German Government welfare and its financial benefits for German citizens. He was the leader of the socialist party and had secretly, under cover, set the wheels in motion to exterminate the Jewish race in Europe. He declared the Jewish people as pests, due to some Jewish people being involved in buying from the producers and reselling the goods to other consumers. As the election in 1936 had taken place many people in Germany became suspicious over the benefits handed out by the Government, but no one was able to question the Government on that matter. The Government generosity was well received by most Christian and religious leaders, therefore a rift was created between Christian and Jewish belief by religion. The financial income by the German Socialist Government became impossible to be achieved in a very short time frame, therefore Adolph Hitler known as Adolf Hitler started to look for “lebensraum” land, which could produce and feed the German population. Barrosa region in Russia became his target. Barrosa is a large region where the Silesian people have settled after the Napoleon War, which had destroyed parts of Europe. Farming on small patches of land less than 100 acres was no longer feasible. Therefore farmland became combined in our district, western Germany, farmers were asked to move to Eastern Europe and take on farming on huge acres of land. But due to manpower needed in producing war material in factories in our area farmers were willing to take on the task working in these factories instead of moving to Eastern Europe a strange country.

Some farmers managed with great difficulties to run their farm and take on a full time job in a factory. A law was passed that all farmers must have a concrete septic tank for the animal waste. A soak pit in the ground was no longer



permitted. The rules and regulations were a tremendous strain to most farmers who could not afford to make major improvements. By Government rules and regulation, it had reached the point, where all non-productive operations which did not contribute to the Socialist Government financial tax income system, must cease. For people living in the country and having only a commode, or a dunny in the back yard, Government grants for improvements became available with conditions attached. Dad's old school mates persuaded him, where he spent his time on Sunday afternoon's playing cards, to accept a government grant of 600 Marks for a septic tank for our animals. Within two months, by May 1938 the tank was built, but we had to continue to use the night-pot, [commode] emptying it daily into the tank instead of burying it in the garden.

In 1930-39, Dad like many other farmers in our region harboured two university well educated men. Adam, a professor and Gehard a psychiatrist. They were much older than my father. These men travelled individually. They could not obtain an employment because of their attitude and educational background, which did not fit into the Hitler regime. These men did help some farmers at harvesting times and worked only for tucker and the use of a straw bed in the barn. Both men died in different barns before the World War II started. Due to smoking setting the barn alight, they died in their sleep.

## Germany fell in the hands of a Dictator

Dad became suspicious when an election was announced in the year 1939. Dad and Mum were required to go to the polling booth to vote, but there was only one candidate: Adolf Hitler. My parents tried to decline from voting. That was not to be. When Dad's old school mates arrived, they had become socialist supporters and proudly wore the NAZI uniform. One of them carried a loaded pistol on his belt; they marched Mum and Dad to the polling booth at 3 o'clock on a fine Sunday afternoon in May 1939. It became obvious that a dictator is on its way in so called socialistic system.

Dad had served in World War I in France with his two older brothers; Hubert and Otto; both were killed in the War. Dad had inhaled gas in the last days of the War he became a very sick man suffering with a stomach ulcer. By 1939 he already had two operations and was continuously consulting doctors.

A few months after the 1939 election Dad was again called up for military service but he failed the test and he was ordered to work in the ammunition factory. His stomach ulcer turned into cancer very quickly whilst working in the factory. Within 18 months he could no longer eat solids. He could only drink liquids and took morphine to kill the pain. While he was working in the factory, I often had to go to the doctor to pick up his medicine and take it to him at the factory gate. I was not allowed into the factory. Dad had to finish his ten-hour shift before he could come home. During the last four weeks of his life he was home lying in his bed, taking morphine all the time and screaming with pain.

Dad died at home in his bed, in November 1941 between three and four o'clock in the afternoon at the age of 43. Mother and I were with him when he died. I was only ten years old at the time and my two younger brothers were playing in the yard. A Catholic Priest visited Dad that morning at ten o'clock. While working in the factory, Dad had managed to pay off all his brothers and sisters except for his youngest brother Willi. He was in the army during the Second World War and was killed in Stalingrad, Russia. Due to Germany having lost World War II in 1945 the Third Reich came to an end the country was divided in two and some parts of Germany were transferred back to their neighbouring countries. This created a problem for homeless displaced persons and the refugees in Europe. The town Wipperfuerth and its district had an intake of more than one million people.



*Herman Schmitz in 1932  
Country Fire Uniform*

## **Catholic Leadership**

Less than twelve months after Dad died, Mum received compensation payout because Dad had worked in the factory. Mum consulted Dad's brother in-law, Josef Wildangel, to ask if she should pay off the mortgage on the farm. His advice was that, if she could spare the money, she should pay off the mortgage. The War was still in full swing and food was very scarce, but Mum decided that she would pay the mortgage and prepared for the trip to Kapellensueng to be made in the last week of January in 1943. The mortgage "Interest" had to be paid by the second day of February every year. She wrapped the last leg of ham in a pillowslip and asked me to accompany her on the trip to the Priest's house. We went at night after milking the cows. We walked through the bush over the hills in the dark because we did not want to be seen carrying the parcel of ham, because it was illegal for a producer to give food away. We arrived about 9 o'clock at night and rang the doorbell. The priest opened the door and asked us to enter. Mum offered him the total money's of the mortgage and the leg of ham. She laid the parcel of ham on his table. The priest was the same priest grandfather had dealt with. We had been there every February in the past to hand over the 100 Marks interest for the loan of 2000 Marks borrowed in 1892. The priest in front of us was a very old man. He looked at us and said, "Madam you can leave that ham here, but I don't want the money. You can keep on paying the church the yearly interest". Mum was very disappointed. She told him that she would go somewhere else. The priest then said; "God Bless you". Mum retrieved the parcel of ham from the table and we left. It was a rainy night and we were frightened to go home. We chose to go a different way: the long way home, by bitumen road as much as possible. In our district were many prisoner-of-War camps. The next day we went to see Dad's brother-in-law, Uncle Josef, and told him what happened. He exploded over the issue and called it "sheer greed". Uncle Josef explained, that in 1217, the Duke Adolf III. and Engelbert II. transferred all rights of land to the people of Wipperfuert, with no charges at all. Engel berg von Berg was then the Archbishop of Cologne. The priest of Kapellensueng served under the catholic Archbishop of Cologne. They had taken since 1892 from us 100 Marks interest yearly for a loan, which were only 2000 Marks in the first place. He would not accept the money from Karl in the 1920's when Karl went to see him, and I had enough of it. He asked Mum if she had the money with her. Mum said, "yes". Uncle Josef changed from his working clothes in less than ten minutes and said, we are going to the city to see a solicitor. Mum said, she would not like to do that, because solicitors are brown shirt NAZI's, but Uncle Josef insisted that this was the only way out with a person who has treated us so badly. We went to the city without an appointment. Uncle Josef and Mum entered the brown shirts office while I had to wait on the footpath. After some time, Mum and Uncle Josef came out of the office and the money was left behind. Within seven days we had the freehold land title in our hands and we did not have to go without eating meat for the next nine months or go hungry. We could eat our ham. Every day since then, when I see a leg of ham it reminds me of that Catholic priest back home.

## The problems of World War II

I had missed many days of primary school. I did hold the record in my class of not attending school. In one year I set the record of 85 days. The loss of school days was mainly due to having to help Mum on the farm. In summer 1944, Mum had a kidney removed. She was in Hospital for three months and I was left with my two younger brothers on the farm. Cows had to be milked, grass (fodder) had to be cut and the harvesting was in the beginning of the season. I had to learn how to sharpen a scythe and cut grass for our animals. My Mum already had trained me in milking and feeding the animals. Every week for a half-day or so a cousin or an aunt came to see whether we were OK and cooked us a meal. A half sister to Dad also came along every other week for a day to help us out. We did not have any menfolk left in the district to help us. Uncle Josef was an old man, in his mid seventies and he could barely walk without support.



*From left to right in 1943  
Heinz, Frau Schmitz, Herman Josef*

As Mum came home from Hospital, she applied to the local council for help. Permission was granted that we could have a female War prisoner from a prison camp in Wipperfuert to help us on the farm. Very strict conditions (red tape) were attached, for the release of that person from the prison camp. We had no choice in selecting a person. The first two girls, who were made available to us, were university students. Neither of them wanted to work on a farm or do any house work to help Mum. Each one lasted only two days and we had to hand them back. The third one was a girl in the early 30's. Her name was Anna; she came from the country in the Ukraine in Russia. She liked to live with us and was a very hard worker. Despite the language difference, she did everything possible for Mum. Mum was on convalescing, by doctor's order; the brown shirts were watching every move on our property. After three weeks one of the brown shirts came along with a small vehicle and took Anna from us. They bundled Anna into the vehicle. Mum protested that he came without any warning. He replied, "They are War prisoners and you treat them as your own children. No more girls for you find your own help for your farm". It was towards winter, the last days for getting the fodder for the animals under cover. Mum tried again to get help. We applied to a different camp, an Italian prison camp where only men were housed. Permission was granted that we could have three men for Saturdays only, with a strict condition, that we had to collect them at 7 AM and return by 7 PM and were not allowed to feed them except let them have water.

Mum sent me early on Saturday to be there at 7 AM to pick these men up. It was a one-hour walk from our farm to the camp in Wipperfuert, walking cross-

country. I had to sign before I could see any one of the three men. Then I was told that my head would be on the block if anything went wrong. I believe that the three men were told in their language the same thing.

It was 9 AM by the time we got back to the farm and the men were hungry and tired. At 4 PM I had to escort them back to their camp. No work was done on that day. We tried again the following Saturday and only one handcart full of hay was brought from paddock into the barn and it was not unloaded because we ran out of time. We gave up hope. Mum decided to let rot what would rot. It isn't worth the risks to call on prison camps for help. The brown shirts are watching us and hopefully the War will come very quickly to an end. The War was lost. It was lost before it had started. Dad said in 1936, the whole fiasco is a swindle, created by Adolf Hitler and his NAZI's in 1933. People were disappearing for what reasons, he said. He could not understand why some socialist members of the *Arbeiter Front Party* stormed some building and burnt the Synagogue to the ground. Dad often asked his brother and sisters whom he could trust to speak to on the subject. He asked their opinion because he was a sick man and never learned a trade; therefore he was very concerned about the differences in energy level output by contributing to the labour force. The main population in Germany at that time was Catholic. As a child I had to go twice to church on Sundays, and the priest did read out the Hirtenbrief, which was sent to him by the Archbishop at least once a month to be read on Sundays in every service. I never heard him reading out condemnation against Hitler's NAZI party. By the time the War had started many people had joined the NAZI party; many people were forced into joining the party. We always had some members of the Nazi party present in our church service observing carefully that Catholic religion did not over step its part in becoming involved with the Hitlers policies.

## **Allied Forces closing in our District**

In November 1944 all schools in our district were closed. By rules and regulations I had another six months to complete my eight years of primary schooling. But the military battlefield had entered our district. We had already experienced the air raids and bombing in the previous two-years. On many occasions at night or day the aircraft became disabled in the air raids and broke up, fell to the ground within a distance of a few hundred meters from our farmhouse. Only on one occasion I had noticed a single survivor stepping out of his wrecked plane.

The Volksturm started to be formed in our district. The brown shirts (NAZI) were going around looking for men. Lucky there was an age limit in place. October was the cutting off point. It turned out that every one born before that day, had turned 14 must join the Volksturm whether they wanted to or not. One arm or one leg damaged was no excuse unless you were more than 65 years old or under 14 years of age. I had been disadvantaged due to my legs in entering school one year late. Luck was on my side that my birthday was the 20 November 1930, to escape on the compulsory Volksturm services. Suddenly I became the oldest boy in the neighbourhood. All my primary school classmates

were taken into the Volksturm. Children of equal ages born in the same year, and who had been one or two classes in front of me, were taken into the army, "Volksturm". It was luck that all from our district returned, but some had received wounds to bear for the rest of their lives. Hubert Spiecher who was 75 years of age could barely walk without a support, but his son a cripple by birth had an accident when he lost the first joints of all four fingers on his right hand in a straw cutter; he was taken into the Volksturm. Our nearest relative, Uncle Josef, was well over 75 years of age and his farm some 5 kilometers away from us had to manage his farm with his two daughters. His two sons from his first marriage were already killed in military service during the War.

## **In the last days of the War**

From February till May 1945 was the worst time for me working on the farm. While bringing the cows into the stable or taking them out into a paddock, on many occasions I was spotted by English fighter planes and had to dig for cover. I was chased by German army officers and forced to accept their weapons and told that I had to shoot any foreign enemy military person. I was too frightened to answer anything, yes or no. I simply froze and waited until they were gone, then hid the rifle and the explosive given me in the nearest bush in the trench and ran home to hide in the cellar for a while until the military had



changed their positions. In the meantime Mum and my two younger brothers kept looking through the windows to see what was going on in the district. Some army officers were persistent in going on with the War, whether they were afraid of the brown shirts (NAZI) or whether the brown shirts were afraid of the officers was impossible to analyse. Not every brown shirt was a true NAZI supporter. Some business people had to wear that type of clothing otherwise their business would be closed down. The best thing was to keep the mouth shut, and say nothing. The officers in charge in our district had cornered me many times; they got me to dig three Infantry trenches on our farm to their specifications. They demanded that I should dig trenches, moving three cubic

meters of dirt per hour for the German army. Those requests I completed just two days before the first American armed vehicle appeared in our district. We had the surrendering white flag already hanging out of the top story farmhouse window. I saw the heavy camouflaged truck driving slowly in the bottom of the valley on the dirt road. No shots were fired and I took Mum's camera, sneaked out of the stable and took a long-range photo of that vehicle.

The officers in charge in our district had cornered me many times; they got me to dig three Infantry trenches on our farm to their specifications. They



demanded that I should dig trenches, moving three cubic meters of dirt per hour for the German army. Those requests I completed just two days before the first American armed vehicle appeared in our district. We had the surrendering white flag already hanging out of the top story farmhouse window. I saw the heavy camouflaged truck driving slowly in the bottom of the valley on the dirt road. No shots were fired and I took Mum's camera, sneaked out of the stable and took a long-range photo of that vehicle. I dropped the camera back in the kitchen and ran out, grabbed the shovel and started to fill in all three trenches. In each trench were machine guns and grenades left behind by the German soldiers and some dangerous military pieces I had put there to be out of harms way.



**"Baumhof" our farm land in Germany in the last days of World War II.  
American Troops arriving, April 1945.**

As I was working as fast as I could to fill in those trenches the foot patrol soldiers fired onto me with their machine guns. Afterwards I figured out that those soldiers most likely belonged to that vehicle which just had passed through. The bullets missed me over the head by a few centimetres. Frightened by the noise, I threw myself on the ground and the firing stopped. Then I crawled inside the farmhouse and ran into our cellar. Mum and my two brothers already had taken shelter. We all cried and did not know what was coming next. After a while somebody was banging on our front door and calling out in a strange voice. He did not give up calling and repeated the banging on the door.

Mum decided that she would go and see. As she opened the door there was a bunch of American Negro soldiers standing with loaded rifles, asking in a very complicated language, whether any men were in the buildings and kept asking Mum, call all persons to come here. Mum called us to come out of the cellar.



Then one soldier stood guard over us and told us to stay put while the others checked the house, barns and stable. We did not eat that day or sleep the next night and luckily the animals were all inside in the stable. Germany surrendered on 8 May 1945. But our district did not become safe. It became very restless and unsafe because all the army training camps in Wipperfuert had been used as War prison

camps, their gates were opened and the War prisoners were set free. There was no food for them to eat. Wipperfuert, including its surrounding district, like many other regions in Germany plunged into a post War period of hunger and misery. As the War prisoners slowly found their way home to their country of origin, Germany became divided into east and west. The Berlin wall was in progress to be built and Wipperfuert and its district had to accept an influx of more than one million people from East Germany, many of them were refugees who had lost their rights to their country of origin. All rooms were counted and we had to share two people to a room regardless of the conditions of the room. The crowded conditions continued until the late 1950's. In a confusion of identity justice fell short for some of Hitler's regime associates. The doors were left open in Europe at some Catholic Convents and monasteries for shelter where some of Hitler's associates had taken the opportunity in sheltering so they could travel to other countries in the world for their own safety and escape the punishment for their crime.

In the first year, summer and autumn after World War II it became chaos on our farm and in our farming district in Germany. Food was strictly on ration, as the government authorities handed out coupons. We had no farmhand people left in our district to help us out in harvesting our potato crop. A retired painter, Lutheran by religion from Remscheid, a man well over 65 who had been storing his household belongings on our farm during the War years voluntarily offered and gave us a hand in harvesting our crop. But the Catholic nuns were the first people to call for 100 kilos of potatoes to be handed over to them as they had spent a few hours with my father in his last days saying prayers before he died. Mum handed over the two 50 kilo bags of potatoes, which we had to deliver as well. The Nun came back thanking us for our deed; she sat down on the edge of our old potato field took her rosary out of her pocket and said some prayers. I asked my Mum for whom is she praying this time. My Mum gave me a very hard smack on my backside. It took me many decades to learn and understand the doctrine and philosophy of religion. Ever since I have been asking myself over the differences of religion and the powers it can have over people and for what reasons.



## Chapter Nine

### Apprenticeship

I did not have much choice in becoming a joiner; I signed a three-year apprenticeship contract with Josef Brast, and started work with his firm on the 1 February 1946. The firm operated under the business name Schroeder and Soene.

**Prüfungszeugnis**

Heinz Schmitz

hat am 28. Mar 1949 die Gesellenprüfung  
für das Tischler


-Handwerk bestanden.

Praktische Leistungen: Gut

Theoretische Leistungen: Befriedigend

Berg. Gladbach, den 28. Mai 1949

Der Gesellenprüfungsausschuß der  
Tischler -Innung  
in Bergisch Gladbach

 Albert Künick  
Vorsitzer

[Signature]  
Beisitzer

[Signature]  
Beisitzer

I had an opportunity to become a motor mechanic. I did not want the mechanic position because the person running that business had a hearse. At that time it was the only hearse in town and I would be the only boy employed there.

Therefore I had to clean the vehicle all the time in my three-year apprenticeship period.

The old tradition in our district was still alive that every joinery shop made coffins. And every businessperson naturally was looking for easy money, and keen to carry out the funeral procedures. There were seven joinery shops in Wipperfuerth alone, besides some one-man joinery shops in the surrounding district. Josef Brast was one of a few joinery businesses holding a funeral director's license. It meant that his employees not only made the coffins, but they had to pick up the corpse regardless of condition and put it into the coffin. It was common practice that a senior joiner and an apprentice had to carry out the task of delivering the coffin and picking up and laying the corpse into the coffin. From there on the business owner took over for the rest of the funeral procedures.

Wipperfuerth itself, including its region, was very much overcrowded in 1946. Food was distributed only to people with allotted tokens, which were obtained from the local government office. Money had lost its value in buying power for food or clothes to wear.

Under the directions of Josef Brast we made at least one coffin every other week and on many occasions I had to go with a senior employee to deliver the coffin, assist in picking up the corpse and laying the body into the coffin. I tried to escape that type of work but I had no choice. During the time from February 1946 till June 1949 I had to assist in picking up people who had hanged themselves and one person who had shot himself. On a number of occasions we picked up bodies of people who had ended their lives by jumping in front of the train and therefore were cut into several pieces. I reached the stage when I wanted my apprenticeship cancelled. I did not experience many funerals where people had died naturally. In my second year of apprenticeship as I had come home from work, the local Catholic church leader called me to help them in removing three bodies out of a concrete silo. I responded to the call, went to the farm and found a few people standing around the silo crying. I became suspicious of who it could be in the silo. Slowly I walked to the edge and looked down. I did not know what to say, to cry or to pass out, from shock. Because they were my school friends some three to four years younger than me, blown to pieces by a bomb left behind from the War. They had been in the silo where nobody had known about it. I started crying and had to go home. I had to go to work the next day and started to cry again at work because I had to ask Josef Brast for a day off so I could fulfil their families request in being a pallbearer for my friends. Late that afternoon I managed to get the words out that I had to ask. Josef Brast could not refuse my request in front of his other teen employees, but he made fun of me. They knew me as the boy from the farm, the boy with no father. That became another reason why I did not want to have anything to do with a joinery shop connected to making coffins.

Due to my father being a forest worker, I had a fair knowledge of timbers and was able to sharpen saws at the age of six years. Despite the advice given by the trade school teachers, apprentices in becoming a tradesman must be willing

in learning the trade and the boss's wife should not use apprentices as floor cleaners. But the old practices from way back of years ago where an apprentice was used as a lad for anything. Business operators in the 1940-50 periods did not want to drop that old habit.

My mother had to step in on several occasions to talk to Mrs. and Mr. Brast, but she finished up handing over butter, eggs and meat products from our farm to make life a bit easier for me at the workplace.

Mr. and Mrs. Brast took advantage of me, because I came from a farm and I had no father. They made me dig their patch of vegetable garden and made me supply them with brooms for their workshop to sweep the floors. The brooms I had to make at home in my own time, collecting the reeds from the bushes at the farm.

I received my examination certificate papers from the Apprenticeship Board Authority on the 28 of May 1949. Then Josef Brast told me that he would not hand over my monthly third year rate apprentices pay of 40 Marks or the test piece sideboard, unless I paid him for the material I had used for my test piece which I had to make for my exam. I worked and waited a fortnight and on a Friday afternoon, I stormed out of the workshop saying that I don't want to work there any more and that I never would come back.

I realised that it was not the right way of resigning from any employment. But I resented the way I was used and very unfairly treated. I felt that I had no need to show any respect for them.

Schroeder and Soene was an old establishment in Wipperfuert. It was a fairly large up to date joinery workshop making doors, windows and furniture, employing between 10 to 20 people at various times. During the War they became involved in making prefab buildings. But my family had never any dealing with the firm. Nor did my Mum have any information on Josef Brast until I had started to work there. Josef Brast kept the old company system afloat.

We were surprised to find that the Brast family was living in a very small timber hut built alongside the workshop on the river Gaul. But at that time many people were living in cramped conditions. We felt sorry for them. In front of the workshop was a very large two storey very modern house, which was occupied by American United Nation Forces. The United Nation Forces had taken most of the best houses in town for accommodation. It had taken me more than two years after the military forces had left to understand why the Brast house was taken in town. We assumed the Commander made the assessments on request from the Military Forces and someone in town had to give information of people living in top class buildings. It cannot be denied that Josef Brast was a member of the NAZI Party because all business people had to join the NAZI Party. But any ex party member kept their strengths of loyalty regarding the NAZI a secret after the War.

## Lehrbrief in my Hands

**Lehrbrief**

Heinz Schmitz

geboren am 20. November 1930

zu Baunhof Kr. Rhein. Berg.

hat vom 1. 2. 1946 bis zum 31. 1. 1949

bei Josef Brast

zu Wipperfurth


das Tischler -Handwerk erlernt.

Berg. Gladbach, den 28. Mai 1949

Robert Lohr  
Obermeister

Lehrmeister

Leitungswart



I helped Mum on the farm for two weeks and at the same time made inquiries about taking on the next employment. I had reached a point where I had lost trust in people and started to cast doubt on religious leaders as well. The memories of my father started to come back and the picture of the burning Synagogue; I did not know whom to believe. But I found some comfort working on the farm for my Mother at my own speed. Finally I came to the conclusion that I should get away from the old core system, which had bothered me for years and work for an American firm, Alfred Muenke who was not too far away.

There I would earn a junior tradesman's wage and then I could afford to pay for the bus fare to go to work.

The money I had received from Brast did not cover the bus fare and I had to live at Mums expense away from the farm. I went by bike to the village of Lindlar, 12 kilometres away from our farm and made inquiries where the offices of the factory "Alfred Muenke" may be. Then I was told that I had passed the factory on the way in, and that the office is at the factory. I went straight back to the factory and found the gatekeeper sitting in his office checking the clock cards. I asked whether they had any positions vacant? The gatekeeper replied, "What do you want". I pulled my (Lehrbrief) certificate out of my pocket and showed him. Without any hesitation he told me, "You can start here next Monday morning at 7 AM. Make sure that you turn up on time. That is all I can tell you". I took my time in riding my bike home and wondered about the starting time and the extra distance to get up earlier and feed the animals on the farm. When I told Mum she told me that she would make sure that I would get up at 5 AM whether summer or winter but to keep the job is now your problem.

I had to ride the pushbike because I did not have any money to pay for the bus fare. It was June, summer time, therefore no problem to get there for 7 AM. The foreman greeted me at the gate, made out a time card for me and showed me how to use the time card when entering and leaving the factory. Then he took me down through the first section of the factory, the woodworking machine room. We arrived by a huge press and he told me I had to work with a group of people. He introduced me to five men, all some 20 to 30 years older than me. The siren went and all machines were started up. Then the foreman took me by my arm and guided me into the mass-production chain work procedure of what I had to do, pointing out in a soft manner. "Do this. Pack that. Be quick. Be careful that is hot". This lasted for two hours until morning tea break. Then he said; "You be OK. You got the hang of it, carry on". During the break I asked the other workers; "Does the foreman do that all the time, pushing people around". They said; "Yes, but only this foreman, the other foremen don't do that. There are six foremen and over 150 people work here. You will not see him coming back and pushing you around. He knows that you can do the job. He does come along but not every morning and says, good morning to us, that is all". Then they told me, "This press cannot have a break down, but we have to be very quick, it has to be reloaded and emptied every 6 minutes to keep the factory production going".

I was glad when it came to clock off time, and going home. The next day we started up by ourselves. They asked me, "How do you like that?" I said, "OK". Well, they said, "that is normal. Our foreman only comes along when someone new starts here. That is his way of finding out who is working in his division. He does not care how much any one smokes as long you do not smoke in this factory." I started to enjoy working with these men and within a week I also found out that five of them were not tradesmen, they were farm hands and had small farms. One person, the shortest of them, was a household utensil maker



by trade. That trade had its economic downturns. He was extra good on sharpening and re-shaping knives and scissors.

I was glad of my first pay packet. They all asked me, if that was my first pay packet. They knew that I was an outsider and did not come from their own apprentice division, which was housed in the building next door to the factory. Payday was always on the following days, 10 th, 20 th, 30 th of the month. It appeared very unusual receiving the wages on that type of timetable, but it was nothing out of the ordinary for an American firm. However the firm stuck to the German 48-hour five-day working week. It suited most small farmers and many others from the surrounding districts. Among the 150 employees there were no more than 20 cabinetmakers and joiners, but there were six foremen with master certificates and two of them had a very high degree. The foremen came from a very long distance away to get to the factory on their heavy motorbikes. Some of them boarded for a week or two in the village of Lindlar.

There was also a master builder, a local bricklayer by trade. In charge of a plasterer, metalworker, engineers and electrician, they had built the complex and remained there to keep the factory alive. I started to like the place and did get on with the people. I was in line with the other 20 cabinet-makers and joiners. We were often changed around on to another spot and after 12 months I was put in the stand-by group, which was made up of six people. But one did not have to accept that position there were plenty of takers. It meant that one had to do any body's job. The group was formed for replacing people on sick leave or on holiday. It turned out that I was the storeman for a week, a spray polisher another week. On one occasion I was veneer valuator for four weeks. I found that very interesting. Alfred Muenke was a factory for producing furniture and partitions mainly for the United Nations military forces in Germany and their families.

After twelve months working there I was able to buy myself a little 98 cc motorbike and I managed to get to and from work in 15 minutes. The boss, Mr. Alfred Muenke spotted me. But I was not the only person to have a motorbike. He instructed the top foremen to call me in to his office, and I expected they would put me off. It turned out that the foreman told me; quote; "I see you have a motor bike, therefore you can get here any time. What about going out with the transport people and putting the partitions and furniture together. You have done relieving for some time, why not go out tomorrow morning with the truck at 6 AM". His words came flying at me at the same speed as the factory was running in its mass operation, no pause between sentences. I was shocked and did not know what to say other than; "All right, 6 AM, in the morning". I walked out of his office.

The factory was placed next to a railway line siding and there were always wagons standing to be loaded by a special crew. The firm had two big enclosed trucks and on each truck were two people, but I never had met any men of them before. Therefore I went straight over to the trucks and asked the men what was going on and who is going out at 6 AM in the morning. They responded by

saying; “welcome on board. We knew that would happen, that we would finally get a trade person on board. Make sure that you are here at 6 AM. We are going to Hamburg, to deliver to private people this time”. I had to work very fast fixing up little marks, putting some furniture together, removing doors so the furniture can be passed through and putting the doors back, while the other two men had to bring all the goods in. I really liked the job and the overtime money was very good. When I was relieving in the factory, I always kept my ears open for the next trip. It turned out that another person with the same name and the same age was also selected for these trips. He too had a motorbike; rivalry started about who got the next trip. The boys with bikes drew the attention to the bosses and we were used for their convenience.

By now I had started to dislike the German tax system, because we in West Germany had to pay extra taxes for the (Luft-bruecke) aeroplanes flying through the corridor from the Westside in Europe over the Berlin Wall into the British section of Berlin which was within the Eastern Soviet Block. The churches also wanted 2% from any one pay packet unless you could prove that you were a non-Christian.

I counted on working for an American firm that I would get a chance to go to America and if that would happen, I would never come back to Germany. Every Saturday morning when I did not have to help Mum on the farm I went on my motorbike and visited the Migration Employment Offices in the districts. I clocked up 100 kilometres on some Saturdays just to find an advertised position, which was for migrating overseas. And for every possible position advertised for Canada, America, Brazil or Argentina. I filled in the papers and was knocked back every time, because I could not prove that I was a refugee person.

The management at the factory became aware of what I was doing. Again I was called into the office to be offered a two-year training course carried out at a college. The firm would pay for the course, but I had to sign a contract that I would stay with the firm for life. As soon as the word life was mentioned I got up of the chair and said; “No thanks” and I walked out of the office. I had made up my mind that I would not stay in Germany for the rest of my life.

## August 1951



I had become exhausted not only working for the firm Alfred Muenke, but also I had to help Mum at the farm. I was a member of the brass band in the village called, "Thier" and also carried out repair jobs on farm buildings in the district.

I had reached the stage when I had to see the doctor and was ordered to take five days sick leave. There was only five days of sick leave available per year and sick leave did not accumulate from year to year. I could not see that the American firm was any benefit to me in getting me out of Germany.

## Brass band, THEIR, in 1948



As my sick leave had expired and really I had not made any improvement health wise I resigned from being employed at Alfred Muenke. No longer we were so poor that Mum had to crush the bones to powder as a subsidy for meat to cook the next meal. But I had two younger brothers one of them still in primary school; the other working for farmers that did not bring in any money. The danger of becoming hungry was always there, if I could not find a full time trades employment. Working for a big firm like Alfred Muenke the downfall was the extra taxes for the Luft-bruecke, and 2% religion tax. People already had to give money when attending church services in two different collections.



## Chapter Teen

### **What was the purpose of the War?**

Under Hitler's national strategy Germany was not in a position to support and feed its entire population. Therefore the Austrian philosophy – ideology born dictator of a dysfunctional catholic family introduced an impossible strategy that led to World War II. The end result of World War II did not bring along any improvements for the general population in Europe; it was nothing more than forcefully moving people around in the world, making life much harder for those who had survived. Another trend of migration was created in living Europe.



**Farm, House and Stable in Europe**

My parents were born in 1897, the golden years of second Reich, Germany. My father worked on the land. He was a very sick man, mainly due to world war I. Our property a farmhouse never had a bathroom or toilet and over the past 15 years no maintenance was carried out. Due to the war electricity was cut and we had to carry the water again from a small creek. The farm was badly run down and it was impossible for us to survive on our small farm of 28 acres.

After working for two months on the farm and the harvesting was completed, I went job-hunting again. At the same time I had also become choosy of positions and there was plenty of work in West Germany. A number of vacancies were available in the district, which I did not want. Then I entered the 30 kilometres zone from home to look at vacancies. The most suitable work place was Lennep a company that was formed in 1828. It was a one-hour ride on my little 98 cc motorbike from our farm.

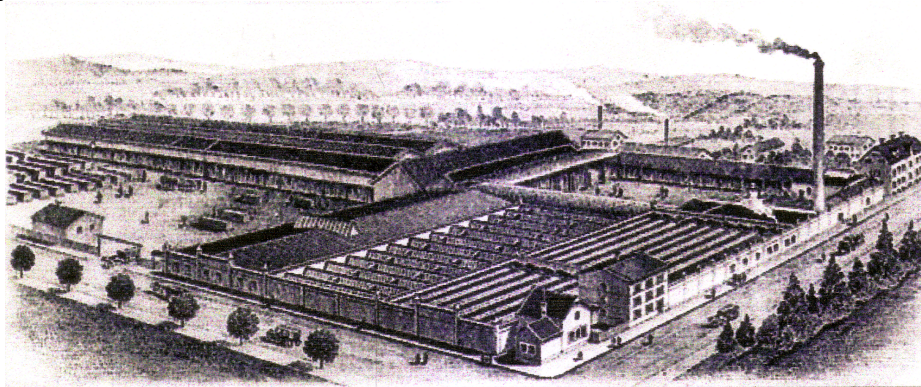
*The Remscheid – Lennep district was always a strong socialist district. It had also some strong Nazi supporters during Hitler's time and Juden were deported.*

I paid no church tax at Wender & Duerholt and no coffins were made in that workshop. Better still, I did not have to work in an enclosed environment infested by smelly air. It was for me the best of what I could find. I made up my mind that I would travel in good weather all the way on my 98 cc motorbike to Lennep, and in the bad weather from home *Baumhof* our farm or only 6 kilometres to Wipperfuerth railway station and the rest by train. It was the 3 October 1951; I started in the middle of the week, because I wanted the position working as a joiner in a large old workshop. I was there only three weeks when I was sent out with other workmen on to building sites in Wupperthal and Duesseldorf. We had to travel by train in our own time, not in paid working time. The working time, paid time, was meant to be spent on the job and work. The fellows with whom I was working with did not complain over my workmanship.

On a later date I discovered the original establishment of the company Wender & Duerholt a very old company owned by two people, Mr Wender and partner Duerholt. They also had a household fuel depot, supplying coal and firewood to the people in town. One of the owners from the complex had been in charge of the joinery workshop, producing doors and windows; the other had the foundry, producing hardware locks and hinges.

Mr. Eugen Lohman who was a bricklayer by trade during the 1930's and had partners and they had worked on buildings erecting additions onto houses most importantly toilets and bathrooms. This type of updating to houses in the 1930's was very much supported by the German socialist government under the Adolf Hitler regime. The government of the day provided many grants to various people including my family for updating their living quarters and made itself very popular. Eugen Lohman stepped into Wender & Duerholt in 1939 due to one of the owners wanting to retire. The WE DE history given to me, Eugen Lohman had bought the property Wender & Duerholt including their business. Most timber industry businesses during the war had become suppliers of materials to army camps and hostels and many other camps in the country. In buying Wender & Duerholt, Mr. E. Lohman also inherited some remnants of prefabricated camp building materials, which were used after the war on Wender & Duerholt property for their own workmen's living quarters, due to the shortage of housing in the district. These camps were later packed and shipped to South Australia for accommodations of their own workmen. Mr. Wilhelm Soens from Remscheid, a World War II returned soldier master joiner by trade, was the foreman in the timber yard since the end of the War II. When I started to work for Wender & Duerholt Wilhelm Soens was in charge of pre-cutting and

assembling the materials for the timber frame houses to be sent to Australia. But at that stage I was not aware of Wender & Duerholt business operation or its owner. The first group of 4 men including the Schneinermeister Wilhelm Soens left by plane in January 1952 to South Australia Port Adelaide project. (see page 142 to 143) Some time later I realised that Mr. Eugen Lohman was the sole owner of Wender & Duerholt and much later I became aware of his background that Eugen Lohman was a newcomer to the timber housing industry since World War II.



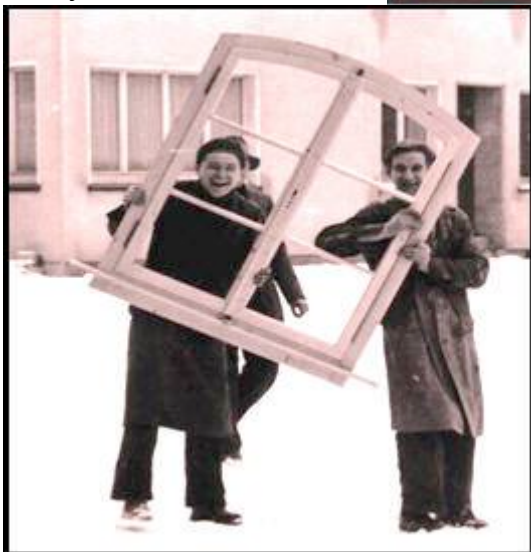
Management noticed that most of the times I arrived in the morning on a motorbike. A supervisor asked me whether I was willing to go out on jobs by myself and travel on my motor bike, if possible straight from home. I said, "Yes". Little did he know where I lived, nor did he know that I had 32 kilometres to come to work. The day came when he gave me the order to go next morning to Luedenscheid and to install windows in a United Nations Military Barrack. The supervisor handed me all the tools including a Hilti gun, and said; "Take the gear home with you and make sure you are there at 8 in the morning to get the job completed by 5 pm". It was a long way to travel from Lennep to Luedenscheid instead of from Baumhof where I lived to Luedenscheid. I finished the job at 3 pm that day, packed the tools into the carry bag and made my way back to the workshop in Lennep. As I drove through the gate and past the office window, it was about 4.30 pm another half-hour to go before clock off time. The supervisor including the foreman came running out of their office before I could get off my bike. I had a heavy load on my little bike. The question was; "What happened, did you finish the job. What is wrong"? My answer was "The job I have finished otherwise I would not be here". Then the supervisor went back into his office and made phone calls, I think he rang Luedenscheid to find out whether the job was completed. It was only then that I realised the supervisor, Mr. Krueger was the son-in-law to Mr. Eugen Lohman and Eugen Lohman was the owner of Wender & Duerholt. Eugen Lohmann found out at that time where I lived, on a farm called Baumhof some 25 kilometers away. Little did I know at that time of Eugen Lohmann associated friend Robert Schultz a Jude, who had been living in Remscheid and had to flee in 1936 to Australia. In Lennep workmate told me that the company had built a timber exhibition house in Holland fully furnished in the late 1940s.(see page 211 to 228). Robert Schultz was introduced to us the first time some weeks after we had arrived in Adelaide as the director of Wender & Duerholt Australia. That picture became clear to me who is who, and who is boss when I arrived in Australia.



## Changes for a better life style

Mr. E. Lohman became very friendly towards me. He was always very much interested in the young workers under 30 years of age. It was in November 1951, about two weeks before my birthday that E. Lohman called a few young people into his office. He explained his intention of obtaining staff who were willing to travel for Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. to Australia and erect the timber houses already pre-cut in the timber yard of Wender & Duerhold G.m.b.H. in Remscheid-Lennep. The discussion was held with each individual employee over a few days. At that time in Germany there were conversations amongst the general public over war penalty contracts to fulfil including for the British Commonwealth. A special levy for service was in place to keep part of Berlin under West Germany control was an ongoing problem. By the time it became my turn, I already had made up my mind. Fellow workers already had told me what was involved, but none of us had ever heard of Australia.

The word migration was not mentioned and some people hesitated to go. My answer was swift, I wanted to get out of Germany, but "I have to ask Mum because I'm not 21 years old". He replied, "That is understandable, let me know by Monday. You will be 21 years old by the time the first transport leaves in January – February next year."



### In Germany 1951

*In the workshop of Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. Remscheid - Lennep, November 1951, discussions amongst employees regarding contract details after being interviewed for the Australian contract.*

Coming home late on the following Friday night I broke the news to Mum. She was surprised, but not very keen that I would go to South Australia, a country we had never heard of. She suggested I should go to South Africa or America. I told her that this offer was a work contract and I could always return after two years and would get a job back in Lennep with Wender and Duerhold G.m.b.H. Finally she gave in, but the name Australia was not in her favour.

***Was fear - anxiety – uncertainty – dread of the  
COLD WARD in Europe involved?***

The following Monday I went to work and told Mr. Lohman that I would go with the company. I kept saying that I would be returning after two years knowing deep down in my heart that I would never return to Germany but would rather go elsewhere in the world. I did not let on what my intention was. Preparation was under way on our farm. All trade tools, which I had bought, including the cabinetmaker's workbench my uncle had given me for my 21st birthday, were neatly packed into a crate stored in a shed on the farm. The papers were processed in Lennep under the direction of Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. In January the date was set for those 18 men and a woman married to one of the men would be leaving for Australia, on 20 February 1952.

A note was handed to me when I left my hometown, it reads;

***Dear Relations and Friends  
February 1952.***

*Remember; that each person on this earth is born into a community, into a section of society, with no choice. To get along with that particular group in society, it is expected to accept their rules and regulations in that country, -- and make yourself fit to blend into their costumes and traditions.*

The workers had answered the advertisements of Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. and they agreed to pay their own fares, coming out on temporary permit, visa work contract to Australia.

After the Second World War ended in 1945, two German construction firms, Overseas Construction and Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. obtained contracts to supply 500 timber framed houses to South Australia as part of Germany's contribution (but unknown to the workers of their real benefit.) Both firms supplied their own trades and labour forces to erect these houses. Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. had the intention to employ some hundreds of German people under a two-year contract 1952-54 in Australia. Many of them knew nothing about Australia and I was one of these employees. We arrived in a country belonging to the British Commonwealth, a country having several States. It was a surprise to me in 1952 to find that Australia had fifty-one year old Federal Government, and it had already some social welfare system.

## Chapter Eleven

### The Journey to South Australia

On 20 February 1952, 18 men and one woman, a wife of one of these men, left from Lennep, Germany and travelled to South Australia.



We travelled from Remscheid-Lennep by train to Cologne and from there by over night train to Genoa, Italy.





We stayed a day or two in a hotel then boarded a ship called Roma. It was an Italian passenger ship, which made a short pick up stop at Naples and another at a port in Sicily. We then sailed through the Suez Canal to Colombo, Ceylon and then to Fremantle, Western Australia.

### **Ship called “ ROMA”**



**A luxury - tourist ship of an Italian company, Flotta Lauro  
March 1952 in Fremantle, W. A.**

We had a passport and a two-year working visa permitting us to work in Australia, a contract to erect 500 timber-frame houses with Wender & Duerholt for the South Australian Housing Trust in hand. In Fremantle the Department of Immigration scrutinised us, but the English language was our biggest problem. We were allowed to travel on to our next destination, the Port of Melbourne, Victoria. Arriving in Melbourne on Thursday the 20<sup>th</sup> of March 1952 here we came to a total halt. The papers in hand according to the Immigration Department we had only a visa with a two-year working contract nothing of business or migration was explained. The other German **contract workers** from the same ship, Roma, working for the Overseas Construction Company travelled on by train to Adelaide. To travel on the Overland train to Adelaide for the Wender & Duerholt group the tickets apparently were pre-booked for the following Friday night. Then we discovered that the Roma stayed an extra day in port. With no money left in hand and nowhere to go or to stay we went back to the ship for a free meal. The rest of our time, most of us, camped day and night in the Melbourne Botanical Gardens. But the managers of the Wender & Duerholt group due to the delay of train tickets had found themselves accommodation in the city. Travelling on the Overland train by night, we arrived midmorning at the Adelaide Railway Station and again we were lost. The contact with people working for the Overseas Construction Company also was lost at that time.





## 23 March 1952, Adelaide Railway Station



Passenger list, from left to right.

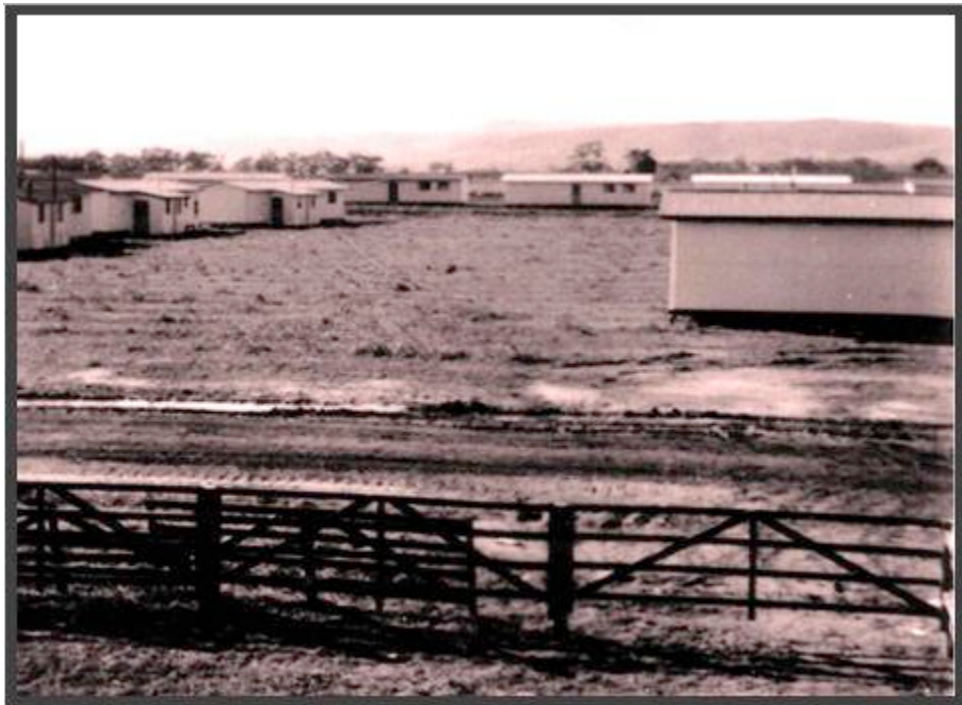
Bruno	Alsdorf	Labourer
Siegfried	Most	Painter
Eric	Schaefer	Carpenter
Eric	Strenka	Labourer
Hans	Von-Ole	Painter
Helmut	Neumann	Carpenter
Mrs. Inge	Link	House wife
Heinz	Schoemann	Bricklayer
Gerhard	Schulte	Carpenter
Helmut	Link	Technical Director
Heinz	Schmitz	Carpenter
Bernhart	Meyer	Carpenter
Guenther	Diesing	Labourer
Walter	Wiegelmann	Supply Officer
Horst	Eisenbach	Plumber
Gerd	Schoeneborn	Carpenter
Werner	Heubach	Labourer
Hans	Blum	Carpenter
Ernst	Fahl	Carpenter

### Note

*Some names of the above passengers list have been changed since 1954 for various reasons. The Company Wender & Duerholt (Australia) after 1955 changed its operation by having the management structure of directors altered.*

## Arriving at Warradale

There were only three people amongst us who were able to speak a little English, Walter Wiegelmann, Guenther Diesing and Helmut Newman. A bus was arranged to take us to our next destination, Oaklands Park. We arrived next door to the Warradale Army Camp, in a partly destroyed vineyard. Some vines had grapes left on them. It was Saturday afternoon, we were hungry and we picked the grapes and ate them. The tracks for the roads were cut amongst the cottages. Some of the temporary cottages at that time were partly built. There were only five cottages completed, which were lined on the outside with asbestos and inside linings were canite and masonite.



24 March 1952 Barry Road, Oaklands Park. Four room Housing Trust Cottage in a paddock next to the Army camp Warradale.

The Housing Trust Authority came to assist in rescuing the contract workers and made three cottages available as accommodation. Electricity became connected several weeks after we had moved into the cottages. A near by milky, a small farmer, brought some bales of straw, which were used as beds. During the voyages the manager for the company Walter Wiegelmann had handed out on several occasion travel allowance to each person. Little money was left in anyone's pocket when arriving in Warradale. The foreman Wilhem Soens from the Port Adelaide camp brought some bread and jam due to on Saturday afternoon the shops are shut. For the following week the group managed to survive the best they could, eating the cheapest food available mainly bread, fritz and jam. Eggs were obtained from a nearby farm and we picked the left over grapes from the vineyard. Some days went by before the company bought a teapot big enough for the people.

The cost of the cottages came to 16 shillings each per week for rent. The amount was divided amongst the men living in these temporary buildings, and the company Wender & Duerholt made the deductions by taking the money out of the weekly pay packets.



The only local Shopping Centre in the area at that time was at Warradale by the railway crossing of Morphett Road and Diagonal Road near the Oaklands Railway Station. C. W. Bourne operated the General Store and Post Office. In the first few days we pooled our pennies together in buying fruit in crates. In doing so we had crates to sit on for the first few weeks. For a table we took the laundry-kitchen door off its hinges and propped it on top of some suitcases. It was summer and very hot compared with the country we came from. Most of us drank water or made tea, some people spent their money easily on beer and the cheapest wine available.

On Monday 24 March 1952 we were introduced to another paddock, in Dover Gardens, and we had to start work on the 500 timber-framed houses under our contract signed in Germany with Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. a project for the South Australian Housing Trust. A two-kilometre bitumen road, called Morphett Road, connected our campsite at Warradale to the building site at Dover Gardens. At that time a 40-hour five-day week was the norm in Australia. Back home it was still a 48-hour six-day working week. Tradesmen's wages in Australia were 12 pounds 14 shillings for a 40-hour week.

The market garden people had left behind the remnants of their sheds and disconnected water pipes. With no tools other than a pick, two crowbars and two shovels we started to dig the holes for the stump foundations for the timber-framed houses. Redgum timber was used for stumps; jarrah timber was used for bearings and floor joists. All timbers were very green and wet and we did not have any tools to cut that type of timber. Finding out what type of hand saw to buy for the job was an experience in itself, because in Germany the firm supplied all the tools to tradesmen, including the tools for the labourers.



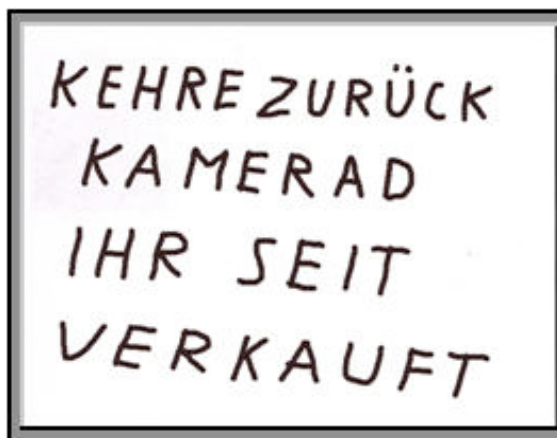


**From left; Heinz Schoemann, bricklayer. Guenther Diesing, labourer.  
Horst Eisenbach, plumber. Heinz Schmitz, joiner-carpenter.**

Some weeks went by before the company bought a local petrol driven borer and the pre-cut materials for the houses started to arrive, but the bases, called foundations for the houses had to be obtained locally.



Not one of the contract workers had discovered the bureaucracy problem the German people had in coming to this country and the company did not reveal its financial difficulties to its contract workers. Amongst the crates of window glass was a large board bearing the words in German, "Kehre zurueck Kamerad, ihr seit verkauft". "Return home colleague, you are sold". It seems someone back home was giving a warning without telling the full story. It was also the fact that the young adventurous pioneering people had become more interested in Australia and loved the warm climate and disregarded the degrading work they had to carry out as qualified tradesmen under orders given by the German management. Thus work orders could not be given to qualified tradesmen by rules and regulation in Germany.



Amongst the first group of 19 people only six people were directly from Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Remscheid-Lennep.

Walter	Wiegelmann	Supply Officer
Helmut	Link	Technical Director
Helmut	Neumann	Joiner - Carpenter
Ernst	Fahl	Joiner - Carpenter
Bernhart	Meyer	Joiner - Carpenter
Heinz	Schmitz	Joiner - Carpenter

The Management of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) never upgraded any of the four Joiners - Carpenters' sent from Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany to Australia, nor were they paid anything regarding compensation of wages while travelling to Australia. They paid back their fare by contract agreement.

The Wender & Duerholt (Australia) building site depot was on the western side of Morphett Road, Dover Gardens in June 1952. It was a piece of land reserved for the branch line from Marino main line to Tonsley for Chrysler motor manufacturing plant. That plant was opened in 1964 to produce the Valiant vehicles, but the proposed railway line was never built. The Chrysler motor manufacturing plant was sold to Mitsubishi and a railway line for the new owner was built from Ascot Park to Tonsley Park. The reserved land eventually was

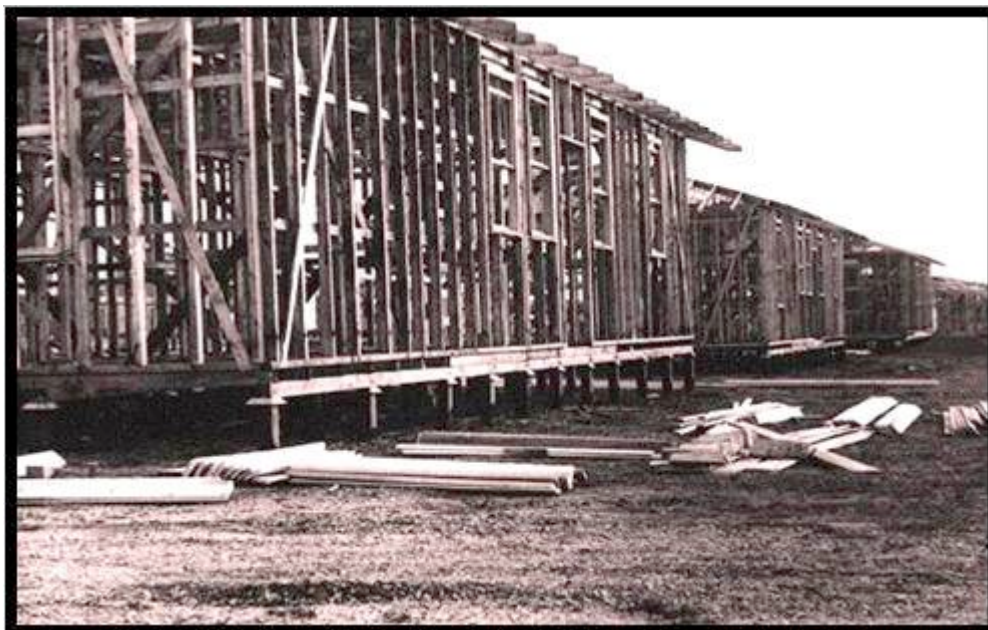


taken over by the Housing Trust and houses were built on it. In Dover Gardens, not far from Wender & Duerholt (Australia) building depot, a primary school was also built on the reserved land.



It was nothing unusual in those days to walk to work. The Dover Gardens area since World War I. had been established with almond trees and some patches of vines. In 1950s the Housing Trust had reclaimed land mostly from the Italians who had moved in to the area after World War I. A small winery had been established on the boundary Marion and Brighton region.

Over the years Wender & Duerholt (Australia) most likely had up to 150 people working on their building sites. But there was a difference in 1952-54 between contract workers and migrants regarding camp assistance viabilities in Australia. Most of the people had come to Australia on migration ships. The Drossack family for example came through a migrant hostel Bonegilla in Victoria to South Australia, and many people of different nationalities came through other migrant hostels to South Australia working for Wender & Duerholt (Australia).

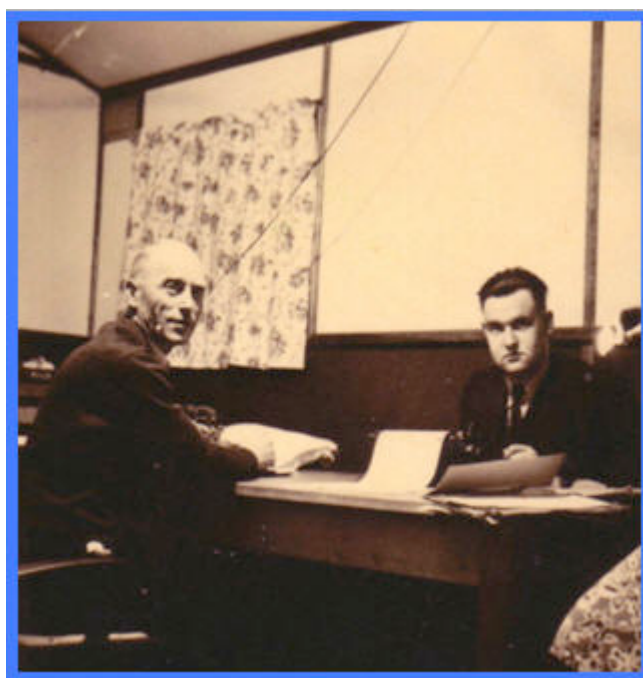


I did have a full set of carpenter and joiner tools including a joiner's workbench stored away on our farm in Germany. I approached Mr. Lohman by writing to him in Germany to have my tools sent out to Adelaide. He was very pleased that he could help to overcome the difficulties we experienced here. It had taken several months before all of the tradesmen could afford to buy their tools and Wender & Duerholt (Australia) supplied the labourers with tools.

In Remscheid-Lennep in Germany, Eugen Lohman appointed Helmut Link for the South Australian Housing Project as the Technical Manager, Walter Wiegelmann was appointed as the Supply Officer. Robert Schulz, an Australian citizen who had become the Director, migrated to Australia in the 1930's during Adolf Hitler's regime, thus escaping the persecution of the Nazis because he was of Jewish descent.

Helmut Link was 28 years of age and his wife, Inge, 21 years of age when they arrived with the first group of 19 people in South Australia on the 20 March 1952. Helmut had served his apprenticeship as a bricklayer and draftsman in Germany. He also had been in World War II on the Eastern Front.

Within months after the first group had arrived on 20 March 1952, a second group of people for Wender & Duerholt (Australia) Housing Trust project arrived from Germany on 2 May 1952 on an immigrant ship "Nelly" with their contract papers in their suitcases. A restless workforce started labouring on the Wender & Duerholt (Australia) building site. The building material for the camp had not arrived at that stage. Therefore three more Housing Trust cottages were made available at Warradale for the Wender & Duerholt (Australia) workforce next to there reserved campsite. The two groups of people were squeezed together, including families with children into the temporary cottages. Also office work was carried out in these cramped conditions. We waited nine months for the materials of the camp to arrive. The cargo ship *Atta* had become stranded due to a strike during its journey to Australia.



**Mr. E. Lohman and Walter Wiegelmann**

It had the essentials for the company camp building including its kitchen and canteen on board. Eventually we managed by December 1952 to erect our first building of eight rooms. The camp building panels for the South Australian

hostel for Wender & Duerholt (Australia) were made in Lennep, Germany as accommodating during the war which E. Lohman had inherited many years before the company had tendered for the Housing Trust contract.



**Wender & Duerholt Camp Warradale in 1952 -1955**

Each room was four metres square. The building was constructed of one metre wide panels. The content of each room was one wardrobe a small table and two stools. I moved in on the southwestern side of the building, shared a room with Werner Heubach. In wanting a bed we had to pay Wender & Duerholt (Australia) ten pounds for the white steel bed frame plus extra money for two blankets.



**Christmas 1953**

The occupants of the room paid for painting and wallpapering of the room including floor covering plus curtains. Very soon after I, a Wender & Duerholt employee from Germany had made the afford in setting an example I found it was all in vain. No one was interested to make the camp appearance homely. The unity of the workers of Wender & Duerholt Australia, under the leadership of Helmut Link was already destroyed. The cost in running the kitchen in the camp had to be shared amongst all single men. I very much regretted later on that I had spent large amounts of money on my room in Wender & Duerholt



(Australia) camp that brought me no return or appreciation in any way or form. In the second group arriving on the 2 May was Herman Mebus with his family. Herman was the appointed cook for Wender & Duerholt (Australia) camp. He had signed that contract in Germany. But the building materials for the camp had not arrived at that stage. There was not sufficient room in any Housing Trust cottage for a kitchen for our mixed lot of people and families. The dispute over money and how to run the camp had started and I could not see a pleasant end on the horizon.

### **December 1953 Rangon Street Oaklands Park.**



### **Birthday Party November 1953**

After two years Herman Mebus had completed his two-year contract, and he returned to Germany leaving his wife with a very young child behind. Right from the beginning we were deducted two pounds each week from our pay packet for our fare, plus the running cost of the camp. It began with the first pay packet we received.



No longer did I have my contract paper in my hand that I had signed in Germany. Walter Wiegelmann (the manager) borrowed my contract papers within the first weeks in Australia and they disappeared. Most likely he had different arrangements stated in his papers and wished to compare it with my

papers. A secret agenda amongst the management of Wender & Duerholt Australia was in the making. My position did not become clear whether I was a migrant or not. There was no explanation from the management of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) to me where the future would be, but the deduction of two pounds each week for the fare continued. I never received a document of any kind of how much I had paid for my fare during the two years. With the arrival of the first groups in Australia there were problems therefore Wender & Duerholt in Germany redrafted new documents, requesting more details from people wanting to travel to Australia.

Many decades later I discovered that Mr. Robert Schultz had confronted some people with a new document called "*Vereinbarung*" dated 24 April 1953. Most Wender & Duerholt (Australia) employees avoided signing that paper to my knowledge.



1952

*Two Inspectors*

*making progress*

*inspection on behalf*

*of Housing Trust for*

*payment to*

*Wender & Duerholt.*

17216 Housing Trust Records

Page 19-30/9/52

Wender & Duerholt houses - re-siting:

After discussing the possibility of re-siting the type S.A.9 to ensure the best placement of windows to the living room, it was RESOLVED to maintain the original siting with the exception of Jobs numbered 20, 22 and 34 in which re-siting had been carried out at an approved extra cost of £10:10: - per job.

*The beginning of  
sewer in the district  
In Dover Gardens*



The Zimmerman's Gesellschaft in Germany, formed Oversea's Construction Company, started building in 1951 in Victoria and Tasmania, had also a contract to build 500 houses for the South Australian Housing Trust; they managed to build only 305 houses in the Dover Gardens area, the Company disappeared after completing house number 305, due to financial difficulties.

20247 Housing Trust Records

Page 12 – 24/11/53

Imported (Wender & Duerholt) Dwellings - Unit Rate:

Approval was given to a unit rate of 1/3d. per lin. ft. for the supply and laying of 3/4" water piping in excess of that specified as submitted by the contractor - Wender & Duerholt (Aust).



*The end of the line  
because the next  
parcel of land has  
not been subdivided.*





*Helmut Link on left side  
Alec Ramsay  
and his colleague  
giving instructions  
on Dover Garden  
Building site.*

*Helmut Link a bricklayer  
and became a technical  
Zeichner (Draftsman) by  
Wender & Duerholt in  
Germany was always  
seen and addressed as  
the Architect of Wender &  
Duerholt (Australia) by the  
Housing Authorities.*

**Wender & Duerholt - On-Charge to Wage Adjustments:**

General Manager reported that the contract of Wender & Duerholt provides that 5-1/8% only shall be added to the actual increases in the basic wage to cover Workmen's Compensation and Payroll Tax. Wender & Duerholt had asked that consideration be given to increasing the percentage to allow for inclement weather, sick pay and holiday pay. General Manager recommended (and referred to Minute No. 12451) that an amount of 15-1/8% be applied to this contract as from the commencement of the contract.

Recommendation approved and adopted.

In 1952 German newcomers were not popular migrants due to World War II and Hitler's regime was still in many people's mind. In fact, we were hated so much, that one timberframe house under construction was partly burnt down at night.

Therefore the firm had to employ a night watchman, Bruno Alsdorf, for a while. Bruno was in the group of the first 19 people who had arrived on 20 March 1952 for Wender & Duerholt (Australia). He was first employed as a builder's labourer and returned to Germany immediately after the two-year contract time had expired for him. In 1952 Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany flew out two special tradesmen to South Australia with a 3 months working visa to help overcoming the difficulties regarding paying overtime. I had worked from October 1951 till January 1952 at Wender & Duerholt in Germany with these two men. They worked plenty of overtime in South Australia. They said for working overtime in South Australia they would be paid after they had returned home to Germany. Management of Wender & Duerholt in South Australia told me, "they could not pay me for overtime, because they had no money available to pay" Therefore I never worked overtime in the two years for Wender & Duerholt (Australia). Apparently, Link and Wiegelmann paid themselves short of their (Managers) weekly wages, but I never discovered the true financial situation or how the company had obtained the contract. It was tough going for a family man in paying back for him self and for a non-contract employee, his wife 197 pounds and a child a quarter of the nominated figure. The deduction for each family member was made every week out of his pay packet. Therefore the Technical Director, Helmut Link introduced a scheme called "piece work" very much against the recommendation of the South Australian carpenters union leader Jock Martin. Since World War II had ended seven years prior to 1952 there was still a shortage of many things in Germany including housing and living accommodation. Not all personnel working for Wender & Duerholt in Australia had signed a contract in Germany with the Company. Some employees did not stay on after two years. The loyalty towards Wender & Duerholt (Australia) had become diminished. I did not want to fall out with Mr. Lohman, because I had started the application to bring my mother and two brothers to Australia. At that time I did not know that we German contract workers came under a classification *former Enemy Alien* in Australia.

As a child, educated in Germany in a State Primary School from 1936 to 1946, I never learned about German migration to Australia. I was born into a Catholic society and had a strict Catholic upbringing and was taught never to ask questions about any other religions. By mixing with other people in Australia I started to question my belief in the philosophy of the Catholic Church and the influence it had on their people living with mixed denominations in the community. I have experienced since leaving my birthplace that preaching religion is a philosophy to enlighten people, this creates a gathering of people and a mass of people is power.

As time went on for me living in Australia I have realized the difference it made in signing a contract that has put me into a restricted situation of lost opportunities of penalty and overtime entitlements.

*The facts are; that each person on this earth is born into a community, into a section of society, with no choice. To get along with that particular group in society, it is expected to accept their rules and regulations of that country, and make yourself blend in to their custom and traditions.*

In 1952 Morphett Road was only a single track of bitumen from Sturt Road to Seacombe Road with many ditches and holes in the road. There were three houses on that stretch of road in those days. The first house a very modern red brick home was standing on the south-western corner at Morphett and Sturt Roads. It burnt out some time in the 1990's. Halfway along on the western side of Morphett Road was an old white-washed stone cottage and two blocks further south was Wender & Duerholt (Australia) building depot. On the Eastern side of Morphett Road across Folkestone Road, which is a T-junction today, was a third house, also a red brick house. On Seacombe Road on the hillside just west of Morphett Road was, and is still standing today a transformer station. Alongside stands a red brick house where our favourite milkman lived. He brought us bottled milk every weekday in the morning at 10 am and some times fresh orange juice.

It was not pleasant to drink the water from a tap in the back yard at the old white house. A widow lived in the old white house with her children. Her two teenage daughters worked at Myers store in Rundle Street, Adelaide. The family of very nice people was helpful to us, taking into account of the language problems we had. She also allowed us to plug in our power leads for electricity so that our firm could run the machinery saws, planer and sander.



**First workshop of Wender & Duerholt  
on their building site in 1952.**

As the weather set in there were more problems. Our director Mr. Schultz came in his two-door Fiat car to work. His office was a very little hut on the building site. Mr. Howard, the Housing Trust building project supervisor, came also in his car. He had no office space on site so he used his car until the first 50 houses became completed. Often the cars had sunk to the axle in the ground by going home time. To make it possible for them to leave the building site we lifted their cars out of the mud and pushed them to the bitumen track.



Two houses were rented back from the Housing Trust, one for office space and the other for management to live in.

17182 Housing Trust Records

Page 23 – 23/9/52

Tenancy of Wender & Duerholt dwelling:

Consideration was given to a request from Wender & Duerholt that one of the first houses completed be rented to the contractor's architect, Mr. Link, to facilitate closer supervision of the site.

Request approved the rent to be £2: 5: - per week and subject to Wender & Duerholt giving an undertaking to restore the house to new condition on completion of the tenancy.

Regardless of the migration rules and regulations the company Wender & Duerholt (Australia) managed to rent two houses back from the Housing Trust of the first fifty houses they had built. The first house to rent for 2 pound 5 shillings in September 1952 for the management to live in, and the second house to rent for 2 pounds 15 shillings in January 1953 for office purposes.

18077 Housing Trust Records

Page 24 – 27/1/53

Tenancy of Wender and Duerholt Dwelling:

Consideration was given to a request from Wender and Duerholt that a second house at Marion 14 be rented to the company for use as an office. Request approved, the rent to be £2/15/- per week and subject to Wender and Duerholt giving an undertaking to reinstate the house to new condition on completion of the tenancy.



*From right to left*

*Robert Schultz*

*Eugen Lohman*

*Walter Wiegelmann*

*Mrs. Schultz*

*Alec Ramsay*

*in 1952 at Dover*

*Gardens building site*

Helmut Link was known to the Housing Trust as an architect. In Germany he had been a bricklayer by trade, after the War working for Wender & Duerholt he became a draftsman.

It was well into the first winter of 1952, before Wender & Duerholt (Australia) received their Mercedes truck from Germany. Until that time we had to carry everything on our backs at the building site. Short of money and with no materials available from Wender & Duerholt (Australia) I decided to make two bench seats for the truck from jarrah floor joist and the battens we used to close in the base of the stumps on the houses. Each bench seat had to be lifted by four men on and off the truck every morning and evening going back to the Warradale camp. This procedure lasted until most boys could afford to buy their motorbikes.

*Helmut Neumann  
finding the road  
getting to work*



Single Unit House at Hawker for Elder Smith & Co. Ltd. -  
Tender Prices

After discussion, it was agreed that the Trust would undertake the erection of one brick house to plan type 1B34-5 with additional sleepout, back verandah and other variations to normal specification for Elder Smith & Co. Ltd. at Hawker.

Consideration was given to the following tenders submitted for the erection of the house:

Progress Building Co. ...	£2600: --:-
Wender & Duerholt ...	2580: --:-

The price of Wender & Duerholt was accepted, subject to the concurrence of Elder Smith & Co. Ltd..



In October 1953 Wender & Duerholt (Australia) tendered and obtained a contract through the Housing Trust for Elder Smith & Co. Ltd. to build a house on a farm at Hawker for the accommodation of a farmer called Mr. Parson at a cost of 2580 pounds. The project was carried out under Wender & Duerholt (Australia) technical Director Helmut Link. He used employees who had signed a two-year contract with Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Remscheid Lennep Germany. The employees, unaware of the tendered price, worked plenty of overtime on that country project. The workers formed a good relationship with Mr. Parson the leaseholder of that property. Due to the disputes of camp conditions and no overtime rate was paid, three tradesmen, including two families suddenly left Wender & Duerholt camp at Warradale. They moved to a farm owned by Mr. Parson at Percyvale, near Lyndoch in the Barossa Valley.

Names	Trade
Guenther Schoemacher,	Bricklayer
Karl-Heinz Heneser	Plasterer
Rudi Speer	Drain layer
Rudi Kirsten	Labourer
Mrs. Inge Kirsten	House wife
Renate Kirsten	Child primary school
Peter Voelker	Storeman
Mrs. Voelker	House wife
Ekhart Voelker	Male age early 20s
Angelika Voelker	Child primary School

Mr. Peter Voelker and his wife, with their daughter were the second family in that group to make the move to Pewseyvale, nearer Lyndoch. Rudi Speer, a neighbour to Mr. Eugen Lohman in Remscheid Lennep, and Peter Voelker, a very close friend and neighbour to Mr. E. Lohman. Ekhart Voelker, a school mate to Mr E. Lohman's son Achim, who had refused to start at Wender & Duerholt (Australia) building site on the day of his arrival. However Ekhart Voelker stayed in Adelaide and worked in a factory for some years, later he moved with his wife to Canada.

I could not understand at the time why the two families, Kirsten and Voelker, with their very young daughters of primary school age, left in a hurry, moving with in company of three single men to a farm near Lyndoch.

However Peter Voelker and his wife had returned to Adelaide and continued working for Wender & Duerholt (Australia), as the money owing for their family fares was not fully repaid at that time. Wender & Duerholt asked the children's fare to be one third of the 197.00 pounds adult fare. Adult fare price was mentioned in every body's contract.

Arriving at Fremantle in 1952, it was unknown to us that until the early 1950 only some British subjects and European refugees had the privilege to migrate and live in Australia. Then Australia established a system where people could come here under a two-year working visa, a policy the Australian Government had re-invented since World War II so called "*former Enemy Alien*" was never mentioned to us when we arrived in Fremantle.

## Arbeitsvertrag

Every one had signed in Remscheid - Lennep, this contract 2.1.1952

A r b e i t s v e r t r a g

Zwischen dem Schreiner Vinzenz Barghof.....  
 geb. am 14.2.29..... und der Firma Wender & Dürholt, Builders  
 and Constructors, 45-47 Eagle Chambers, Pire Street,  
 Adelaide (South-Australia) werden aufgrund der Bewerbung des  
Vinzenz Barghof Yerrekoven Post Wipperfeld.....  
 folgende Vereinbarungen getroffen:

Nach Ankunft in Adelaide verpflichte ich mich hiermit und durch  
 meine Unterschrift unwiderruflich für 2 Jahre zu diesem Arbeits-  
 vertrag mit der Firma Wender & Dürholt in Australien. Der Arbeits-  
 lohn und die Arbeitsbedingungen werden nach dem in Süd-Australien  
 geltenden Arbeitstarif geregelt. Dieser beträgt augenblicklich  
 aust. £ 12/3/-....brutto für die 40-Stundenwoche. Die entstandenen  
 und in der Vereinbarung niedergelegten Überfahrtkosten von  
 aust. £ 197/-....werden in wöchentlichen Raten von aust. £ 27/-...  
 vom Lohn eingehalten. Es ist in Aussicht gestellt, dass bei zu-  
 friedenstellender Leistung nach einem Jahr die Einbehaltung ge-  
 stoppt wird und nach Ablauf des zweiten Jahres mindestens die Hälfte  
 der Fahrtkosten von der Firma übernommen und der darüberhinaus ein-  
 gehaltene Betrag zurückerstattet wird.

Die Unterkunft erfolgt in Räumen, die von der australischen Firma  
 bereitgestellt werden. Ebenso erfolgt auch die Verpflegung durch  
 eine ebenfalls firmeneigene Gemeinschaftsküche. Die Kosten für die  
 Küche richten sich nach dem Verbrauch und werden auf Selbstkosten-  
 basis monatlich abgerechnet. Für die Unterkunft werden wöchentlich  
 etwa aust. £ 1/-..... erhoben. (Geringe Änderungen möglich).  
 Ich betrachte es als meine selbstverständliche Pflicht, mich  
 während der Arbeit und in den Unterkünften den Anordnungen der  
 Betriebs- u. Lagerleitung zu fügen. Auch bin ich mir bewusst, dass  
 ich im eigenen Interesse, aber auch im Interesse der Firma und  
 nicht zuletzt im Volksinteresse überall eine gute Haltung zeigen  
 muss.

Remscheid-Lennep, den 2.1.1952

Arbeitgeber: Wender & Dürholt  
 G.m.b.H.  
 PP: Schulze R. Schultz

Arbeitnehmer: Vinzenz Barghof

Mr. Robert Schultz had been involved in another arrangement of a contract for Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in supplying labour forces only to Elder-Smith & Goldsborough-Mort in erecting a three story wool store building in Port Adelaide. These people also had to sign in Germany a two-year contract with Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. for that project. The first group of four men left Germany by plane to Adelaide, South Australia, in January 1952 not having to pay anything towards their fare.

Mr. Schramm	German staff	Project Manager
Wilhelm Soens	Foreman	Carpenter
Fredy Schwarz	Project	Draftsman
Hans Udeo	Wellershaus	Bricklayer

The materials for their camp had been sent out by ship long before the men left Germany by plane. An old house was made available for the four men so they could erect their workmen's camp. As planned, the building materials for the camp had arrived in Port Adelaide before the men arrived. The old house became the Soens family home when Mrs. Soens arrived with her two children a school-age girl and a teen-age boy, Willi, on the 21 June 1952. Mrs Soens the wife of foreman carpenter Wilhelm Soens was the recommended cook for the men working on the wool store-building project an agreement made in Germany.

Some people from the Port Adelaide wool store project applied for a transfer to Wender & Duerhold (Australia) Housing Trust building site project. This was made possible by an equal exchange of people. The Soens family was successful in achieving it, and the Streunkmans family soon afterwards followed by finding an exchange family taking their place at Port Adelaide. Wender & Duerhold (Australia) Housing Trust builder management welcomed the women, because they were short of people cleaning the houses when they were to be handed over to the Trust. But the problem had come to a head in May 1952 at the Warradale campsite. The people were squeezed together in these temporary housing conditions. Wender & Duerholt (Australia) could not effort to pay any overtime rate. The contract we had signed in Germany with Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. was no longer seen as binding, particularly the cost mentioned for the camp. The unrest at Warradale in Wender & Duerholt (Australia) camp came to a boiling point. The management of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) produced a new document; called **'Vereinbarung'**. It also stated the cost of the fare as 197 pounds. Willi Soens showed the document to me for the first time in October 2001, one of the few belongings he had left, which he treasured from his mother's suitcase. He also told me that E. Lohman in Germany had promised his father a timber-framed house to be sent to Australia for the Soens family. But that promise fell apart in Australia. That sample house was sent from Germany to Victoria and erected by the Victorian Housing Commission and Wender & Duerholt project was redirected to South Australia. The document 'Vereinbarung' was a single sheet of paper drafted in Australia and dated to 24 April 1953 with the names of the individual employees inserted. Mr. R. Schultz, director of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) had signed the document before any employees were confronted with that paper. But to my knowledge no employees were willing or had signed it in Australia. This document, 'Vereinbarung' raised the question in the mind of each individual employee of what rights a migrant or contract worker would have in Australia. But the Australian language was the barrier in getting to know the laws. Many decades later at a social gathering, Helmut Link asked Guenther Schoemacher for the outstanding money, of 197 pounds in fare, which Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. had provided for him under contract agreement?



Council District. About 90 people from Germany signed a contract in Germany with Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. and came to South Australia to carry out the project. *The cost for the fare of contract workers was deducted from their weekly pay packet of two pounds on a weekly basis.* Compare the situation with people from Europe who came at the same time for the South Australian Railway and the people who came for the Snowy Mountains project, under two or three year contract agreements, they paid very little or nothing towards their fare other than having to work two years for a Government project. Due to the shortage of the labour force in Australia many German **contract workers** secretly listed as, **former Enemy Aliens** became migrants and permanent citizens of Australia. After the war in 1945 **contract workers** came to Australia not only for their personal reasons, they also were adventuress and helped to build up the country in many ways which had fallen behind, due to the lost labour during the war. But the question remains unexplained for Wender & Duerholt employees, “who was the finance provider the cost of the fare for 80 - 90 people who came to Australia, - and where did the weekly deducted fare of 2 pounds go - who was the beneficial receiver of fares collected from 90 people”?

Some of these houses are still standing in 2001 and are in very good condition. Including house number 50, built in 1952 on the corner of Morphett Road and Folkestone Road, Dover Gardens.



**Dover Gardens 1954; Little Remscheid**

The original contract time frame to build the 500 houses for the Trust was set for two years. But it was 12 months before up to 90 German tradesmen and labourers had arrived to work on the project for the South Australian Housing Trust. Most of the **contract workers** left Wender & Duerholt Australia after they completed their 2-year contract agreement. Permits and paper work caused the delay of people who travelled on many different ships to South Australia. Further delays were in the shipment of materials; therefore the contract regarding time was extended to three years. This gave contract workers having their 2-year working visa extended and become a temporary resident in Australia.



The Housing Trust paid the retention money when the project was completed in 1955, to the managers Helmut Link & Walter Wiegelmann and they formed subsidiary companies and appointed themselves as directors. Due to the shortfall of their wages as managers they had received they then claimed the retention money. Some Housing Trust records read, retention money was 8000.00 dollars paid in stages in 1954-55. Due to that financial situation Mr. Eugen Lohmann had lost more than 50% control as a director over his company Wender & Duerholt Australia in South Australia. Also in the Housing Trust records it reads, due to the slow progress in building the houses the Trust was considering to cancel the Wender & Duerholt project in building 500 timberframe houses, but the Housing Trust solicitor advised the Trust not to cancel the Wender & Duerholt contract because the Housing Trust had to pay the cost for all materials in transit whether they had received it or not, therefore the Housing Trust gave Wender & Duerholt Australia a one more year to complete the project which also helped to qualify the contract workers a permanent residency.

*Helmut (centre)  
has two Hungarian  
labourers helping out  
at the building site.*



In the early part of 1953 three bricklayers from Wender & Duerholt (Australia) one of whom was Willi Semler, built on weekends a new toilet block in the back yard at the Warradale Institute. The Institute (community hall) was situated across the road from the Oaklands Railway Station. There old tin toilet structure in the back yard had fallen apart and there was nowhere to go other than the Oaklands Railway Station to relieve ones self. The bricklaying work was carried out voluntarily for some cartons of beer to help the community.

Some of the restless workforce on the Wender & Duerholt (Australia) building sites adopted a wicked attitude. Due to the shortage of rooms in the camp families living in a temporary Housing Trust cottage had to take in one or two single men as boarder. The Kirsten family had Werner Zander living nearby in one of the Housing Trust cottages where he had a room by himself. Werner Zander brought some strange females into the camp for his social activities that made me move out of the camp in January 1954. Some decades later Rudi Kirsten, living in Tanunda in 1965, working the second time for Gramp (Orlando Wine's), he told me that it was his reason; people like Zander's life style, made him move his family out of the camp to the farm at Percyvale. It was also the beginning where some families, husband and wife parted.



As I had completed my two-year term contract, on the 20 of March 1954, I left Wender & Duerholt (Australia) workforce. No longer was I prepared to being called "Willibald," a nickname given to me by fellow workers. The name interpreted is, "will soon join us". I became more determined in not joining any one group from Wender & Duerholt (Australia) on its social activities.

**From right to left  
Bernhart Meyer, Helmut Schembera, Ernst Fahl and Guenther Diesing.**

In 1954 Helmut Link bought a block of land in Lewis Street, South Brighton. The sample house which was sent to the Victorian Housing Commission and standing in a Melbourne suburb had to be dismantled due to the contract in supplying homes to Australia had changed. Then Eugen Lohmann handed over the house to Helmut and his wife as a present. As the contract in building the houses for the Housing Trust neared completion Helmut and his wife moved into their house in Lewis Street in Brighton.

## Chapter Twelve

FORM No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

*Immigration Act 1901-1949.*

State of VICTORIA Number 2975

Port of MELBOURNE

Date of Issue MAR 20 1952 1952

**CERTIFICATE OF EXEMPTION.**

This is to Certify that Henry SCHMITZ  
who is described hereunder, is authorized to enter or remain in the Commonwealth without being  
subject to any of the provisions of the *Immigration Act 1901-1949* restricting entry into or stay in the  
Commonwealth.

This certificate shall be in force for a period of TWENTY-FOUR  
months from the twentieth day of March, 1952

Nationality German Birthplace Germany Age 21

Particular Marks.....

Occupation joiner

Signature of Person exempted Henry Schmitz

(By authority of the Minister for Immigration)

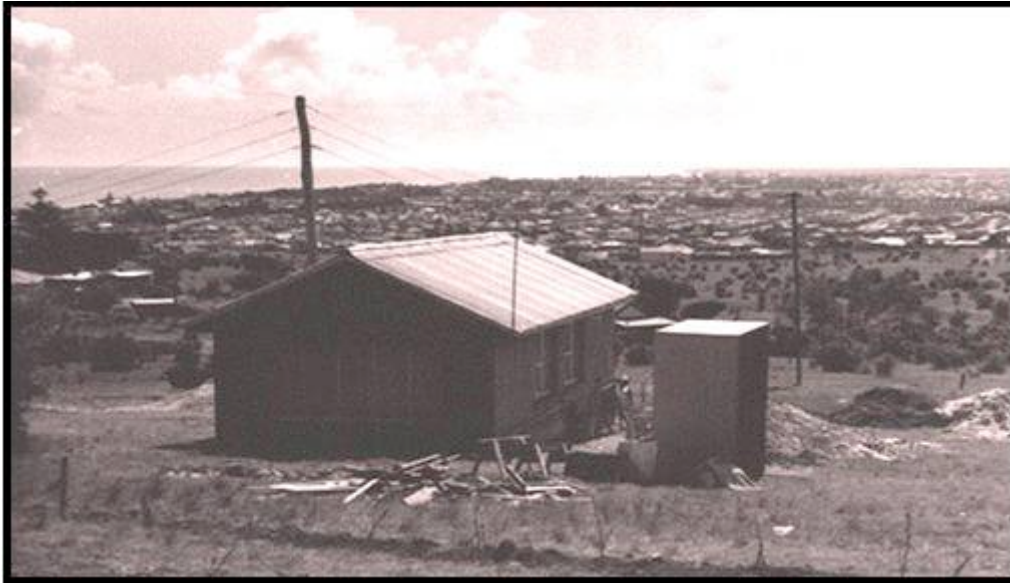
SEE OTHER SIDE

By Authority: L. F. JOHNSON, Commonwealth Government Printer, Canberra.

I bought a block of land in December 1952 for one hundred pounds and managed to build by January 1954 a temporary building on it, which later would become a garage. I made 2000 cement bricks after normal working hours at Wender & Duerholt (Australia) builder's depot in Dover Gardens for my temporary house. I bought cement and sand from Mr. Roy Sundqvist on Morphet Road Oaklands Park. Roy Sundqvist had become my information source from where to obtain building materials. But I carried the bricks to Thomas Street, Cement Works Hill, or often referred to as Dutch Hill, by borrowing Wender & Duerholt (Australia) truck including their driver. At that time the Australian community was strongly united by arranging to help each other in getting a temporary building or house built in those days. The water from someone's water meter was often shared; electricity from someone's meter was also shared. The infrastructure of roads, sewer, water and electricity had not been started in the area at Dutch Hill. All trades people helped each other including the women helped when the concrete pouring for a foundation took

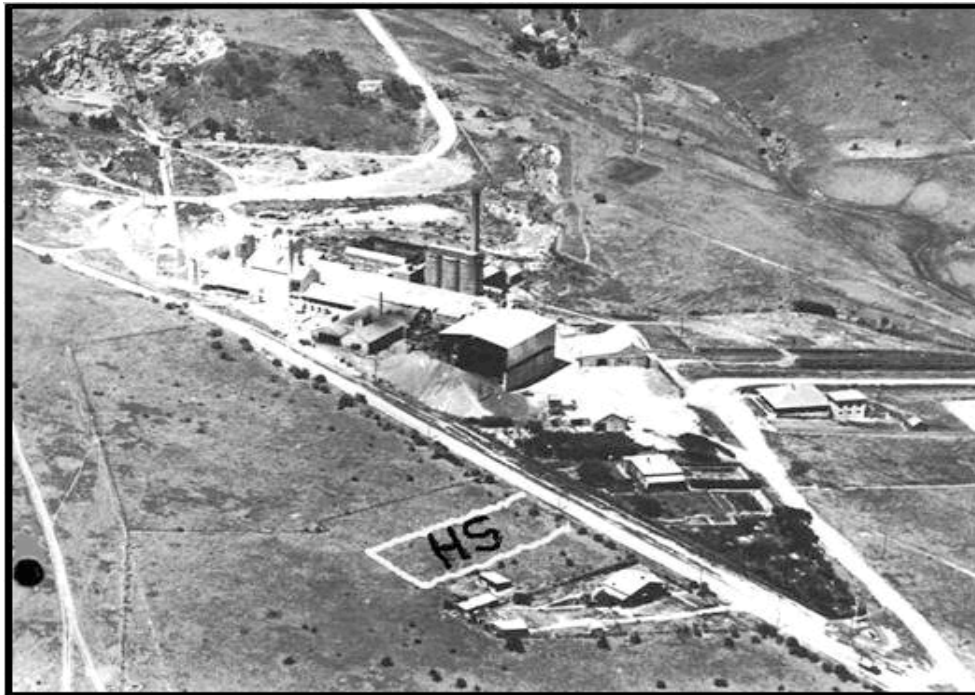


place. In January 1954, I moved into my own temporary building in Thomas Street, Seacliff, Municipal Council of Brighton.



**Thomas Street Seacliff in 1954. Garage living quarter**

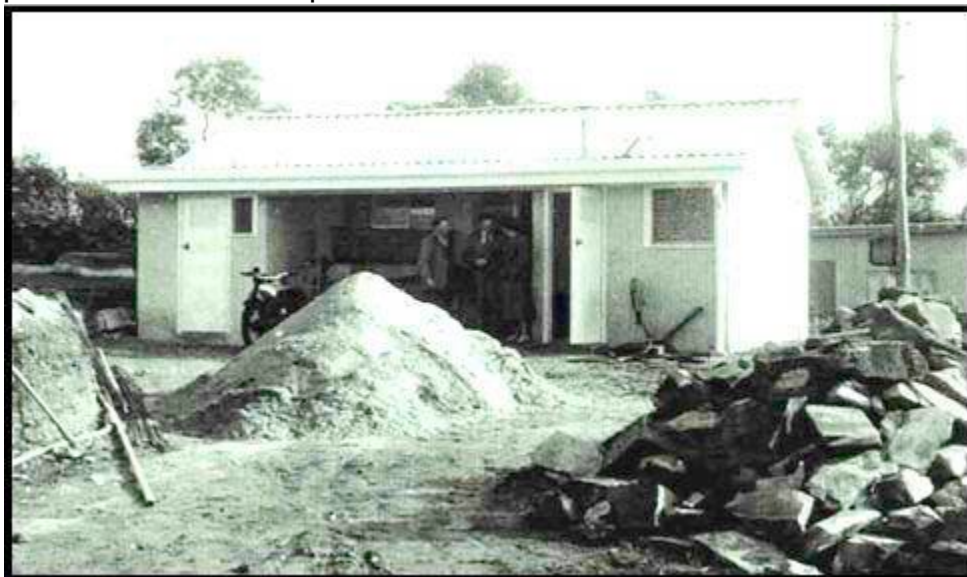
Not too many years went by and for some Wender & Duerholt (Australia) employees the Dutch Hill became attractive location. From a block of land they were able to admire the view of the St. Vincent Gulf. The hill which was known in those days as “Dutch Hill”, better known by Australian locals as “Cement Works Hill”.



**Photo of Adelaide Brighton Cement Works was donated by the Company and obtained from the Mortlock Library for this project.**

## Australian culture

A German name in the early 1950's was not popular and not being able to speak the English language made it much harder to be accepted anywhere in Australia at that time. The hatred against Germany was still there due to the war, but I found employment in the furnishing trade at Malcolm Reid in Rundle Street Adelaide in March 1954, working in a bulk store finishing off furniture on customer's requests. The pay rate was about two pounds less than on the building sites, but I lived peacefully with my conscience. At Malcolm Reid I met Ted Lindsay, a workmate who became interested in my background and I was invited to meet his family. They treated me as their adopted son and we were friends until he died. In 1955, while working at Malcom Reid I managed to get my mother and my two brothers to come to Australia, to give them the opportunity for a better life. While my sponsorship for my mother and two brothers was in progress, Mr. Lohman, the director of Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany made us an offer, that he would take our farm land in exchange for three Housing Trust homes in Adelaide (standard Trust home size) which Wender & Duerholt (Australia) would build for us. At that time Wender & Duerholt had not completed to build the 500 timber frame houses for the Trust. Suitable land to build on in Germany from any farmers in the 1950s in the Wipperfuert area was in demand. But my younger brother, Erwin, 18 years old at the time rejected that proposal when they had arrived on a passenger-cargo ship in Adelaide. Our mother stalled on the business arrangement and our other brother Herman Josef became undecided. Erwin disliked the Australian culture and the conditions and eventually returned to Germany in September 1962. He wanted to return within days of his arrival, creating many problems for our Mother in not letting her settle down in a new country. My mother and two brother's fares were paid with the money from the sale of the household furniture, animals and equipment from the farm. The cost of fares for each person was then 128 pounds in 1957.



**Thomas Street Seacliff in 1957. Garage living Quarter**

They entered Australia as self supported migrant's *free settlers*, for which I had to stand as a guarantor. My mother and two brothers lived with me for two years in a tiny temporary building at Thomas Street, Seacliff, where I could not expand, due to my finance shortfall. I found myself in a situation with no option other than to sell my temporary accommodation building, including the block of land. I rented a garden shed, which previously had been used as a chicken shed at Stephenson Avenue South Brighton. That building was no larger than two cars spaces in size, but it was all I could afford at the time. I had to make do and live as a boarder with the landlords until I was cleared from my first land title of Thomas Street, Seacliff, before I could buy another block of land. Because I was not an Australian citizen at that time, I was not allowed to have more than one property listed to my name. The State Bank manager explained the Government policy to me regarding European migrants in 1955 when I applied for a loan.

<b>WENDER &amp; DUERHOLT (AUSTRALIA)</b>		
TELEGRAMS & CABLES: "WENDUER." ADELAIDE.	7 PIRIE STREET, ADELAIDE S.A., (G.P.O. Box 162 C) MORPHETT ROAD, WARRADALE, S.A.	TELEPHONE: X 8368 AFTER HOURS: J 7804

29th March 1954

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

This is to certify that Heinz SCHMITZ has been employed by us as a carpenter and joiner, from 24th March 1952 to the present day. SCHMITZ was sent to Australia by our parent firm to assist in the erection of imported timber houses for the S.A. Housing Trust. His work and conduct have always given us the fullest satisfaction.

SCHMITZ is leaving us of his own will.

for WENDER & DUERHOLT (AUSTRALIA)

R. Schultz  
(R.Schultz)

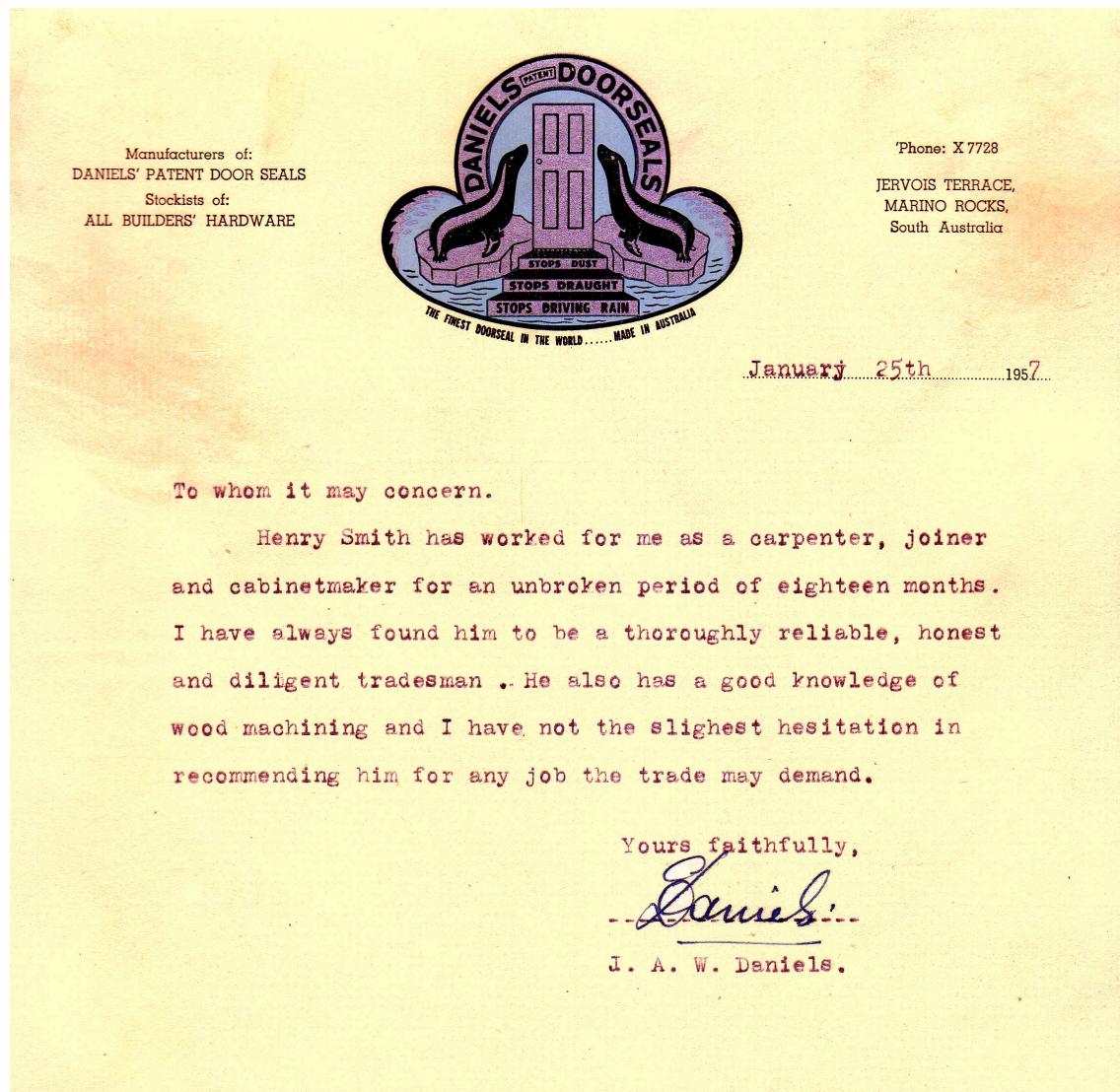




*The Lighthouse at Marino Rock was built in 1962 guiding the ships through the waters of St. Vincent Gulf.*

After working some 18 months at Malcom Reid I re-entered the building trade being employed by Jack Daniel, better known as the manufacturer of "Daniel Door Seal". Jack Daniel was a very small builder. He mostly built holiday shacks in the Hallett Cove area. Hallett Cove district is today zoned to Marion Council an area Kingston had settled. Jack and his wife came back from Whyalla to Adelaide. They bought a piece of land in 1948 on the corner of Jervois Terrace and Cove Crescent Marino Rock. That piece of land had a disused, above ground water tank on it, the original tank Kingston had used for his livestock. Jack built a roof over the half-meter thick stonewall of the tank. According to Jack the water tank was built when Kingston had roamed in the area back in the 1850. Before Jack could obtain water he drilled his own well with his posthole digger to a depth of 80 feet. They used a hand operated water pump to get the water up for their personal use. At that time there was no infrastructure such as bitumen roads water or sewer in the area. Not too many houses were in the Marino district at that time, but a railway line from Adelaide to Willunga passed through the Marino area. Marino station had a turntable to turn the locos. Only some trains continued to go on to Willunga. Jack and his wife plus their first-born baby John, who was born in Whyalla lived in the water tank until he had the land divided into three blocks. Then they built in stages a timber frame house on one block and converted the water tank into a joinery workshop. I started to work for Jack in September 1955 and by that time the joinery workshop; originally a water tank had many lean-to additions to it. Every day any person working for Jack in his joinery shop received promptly at 10 am, 12 noon and at 3 pm a cup of tea and biscuits. It was Jack's way of showing an appreciation to his workers. Jack sold his patent door seal manufacturing and

distribution business to Hills Hoist. In December 1956 the joinery workshop was closed down and Jack moved his family to Port Lincoln.



In February 1957 I found myself employment with M.C. Wood, a private cottage builder, building annually 150 houses for the Housing Trust in the Marion Council area. The northern side of Sturt Road where once the M. C. Wood houses stood is now a large 'Westfield' Shopping Centre the largest in the western district of Adelaide. M.C. Wood was a very fine building company and very particular about whom they employed. It was my character identifications, besides my trade ability, which gave me the employment. I worked there for five years and met Norm Domaschenz, fifth generation German.


Norm was an ex-farmer from Yorketown. He was employed as a converted carpenter and his history encouraged me to look into how many other Europeans had come to Australia many decades ago. His ancestor came from Werben, Silesia on a ship "Victoria" arriving in September 1858 at Port Adelaide.



### Interest in Australian History

*On 21/8/2002 a 34-minute video was made under a Title; "PIONEERING THE BENEFITS WE REAP". Directed by Harold Twartz O.A.M. Yorketown giving fine details of a group of people, Domaschenz and Twartz, who migrated and travelled from Cottbus, Werben in Germany in 1858 on the ship "Victoria" and since 1868, have lived on a farm at Yorketown. Ted Egan provided the musical introduction with a song "Try to understand this land Australia"*

In 1961 Wender & Duerholt (Australia) became a Registered licensed builder, strong opposition to M. C. Wood in the Adelaide south-western suburbs. But I was totally unaware that Helmut Link and Walter Wiegmann had them selves upgraded to directors of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) equal to Mr. Schultz. Wender & Duerholt (Australia) always managed to submit their tendering price for houses to the Housing Trust at the last minute before closing time. Due to submitting the lowest price they obtained the project. That created another problem for subcontract employees to Wender & Duerhold (Australia). To stay in work the subcontractors had to work for the lowest price paid in the building industry in Adelaide. Helmut Link the director of several building companies including Wender & Duerholt (Australia) always found newcomers who could not manage the English language in this country to work for his company at the lowest price arrangement as subcontractors.

SOUTH  AUSTRALIA No 830

**EXTRACT FROM CHANGE OF NAME ENTRY**

Other Names Henry Surname SMITH

Former Other Names Heinz

Former Surname SCHMITZ

Registration No. 613/1957 Date of Registration 23 November 1957

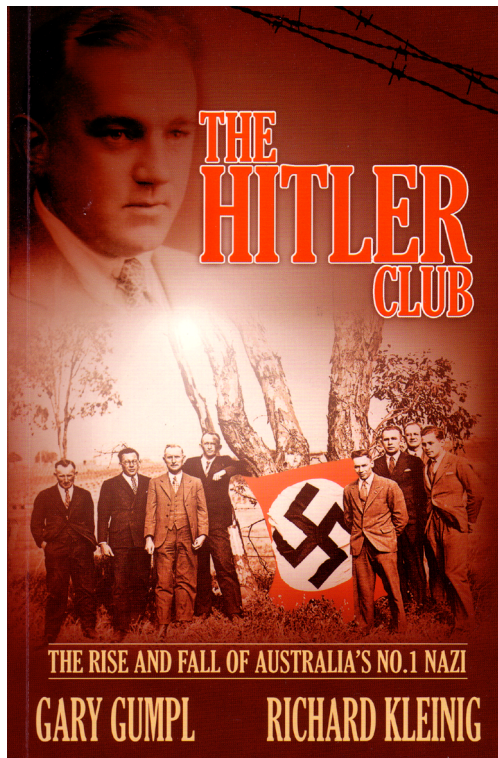
I hereby certify that the above particulars are extracts from an entry in a register kept in the Office of the Principal Registrar, Adelaide.

29 APR 1982 Principal Registrar

Date \_\_\_\_\_ Per \_\_\_\_\_

82267 D. J. WOOLMAN, Government Printer, South Australia

On the 29 October 1957 I became naturalised at the Marion Council, Sturt Road, Marion, a service preformed by Mayor K.E.H. Synnett. (Certificate E.M. (1) No. 36671). Due to the past World War II history, many Germans and people of German descent born in Australia changed their names in 1948 – 1960. Also some people of Swedish descent bearing similarities of a German name changed their name to an English name from Weisbrodt to Westbrook. On the 27 November 1957 due to my bank loan application, the bank local manager Mr. Kelly advised me to change my name to an English look to Henry Smith. (Memorandum Certificate No. 613).



Dr. Heini Johannes Becker who came to South Australia in 1926 as a German qualified medical surgeon. Days after the Second World War broke out he and his so-called comrades were interned. He never was accepted under the British-Australian Government as a medical practitioner. He was partly blamed for Hitler's propaganda entering the Barossa Region. Becker was deported on the ship USS General Heitzelmaann which sailed on the 30<sup>th</sup> of November 1947. On board were 304 internees, 24 children under ten years, nine male invalids and 59 male prisoners of war. There were also a number of Italian deportees on that ship.

Ironically the **swastika** had been used in South Australia on many different occasions many decades before Dr. Heini Johannes Becker arrived in 1926 in South Australia.



THE BEST DRESSED BOAT AT GOOLWA REGATTA

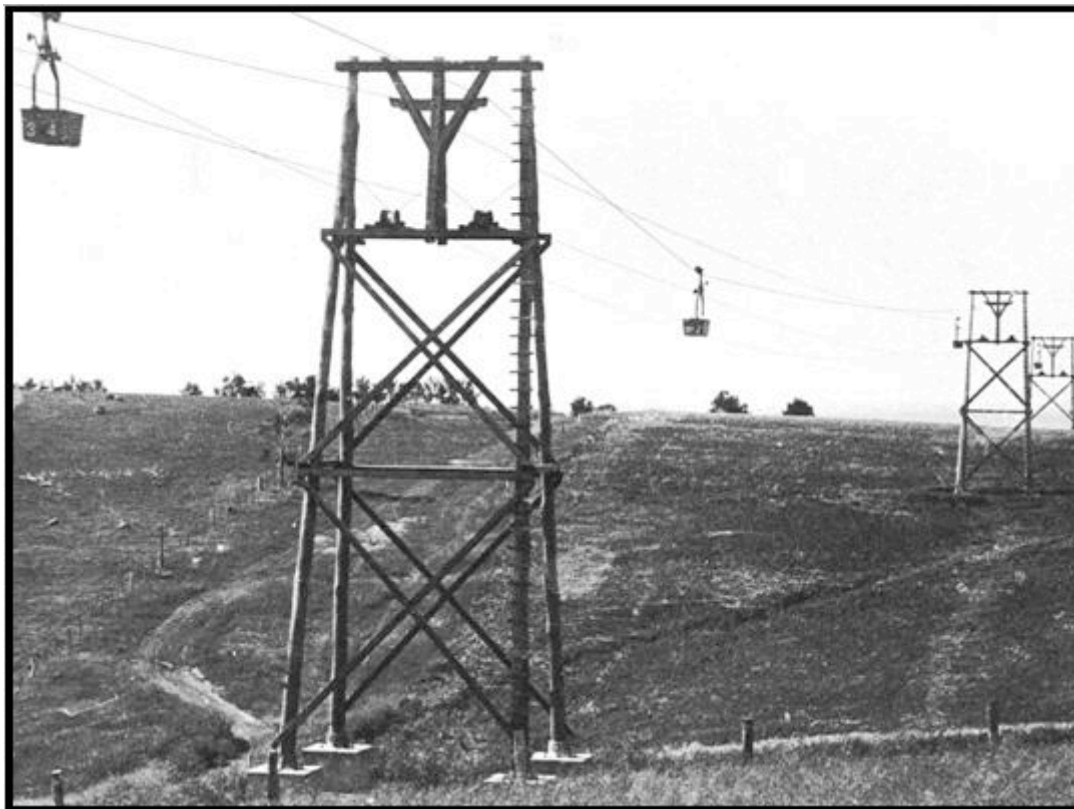
[Return to Catalogue.](#)

Your search: WORD; **SWATIKA**. 3 results found sorted by date.

State Library of South Australia.



In 1957 as my restriction of land titles became lifted I bought the block 100 feet by 200 feet next door to a retired builder, "Spink" a returned soldier of World War one for 500 pounds at Ocean Boulevard, Seacliff in the Marion Council district.



**Photo of Adelaide Brighton Cement Works was donated by the Company and obtained from the Mortlock Library for this project.**

The flying fox operations bringing stones from the Hallett Cove area to the Cement works at Seacliff ceased in 1952. Goods-trains carrying the stones from Stonyfell (Penrice) near Angaston, Barossa Valley, to Seacliff Brighton Cement works was in operation. A siding and a spur line, from Marino station to the Cement works had been built. A tractor was used in pushing the wagon from the station into the cement works.

Many homes built before 1950 (an average home) in Australia had the toilet outdoors way down in the back yard, the laundry was on the back verandah and the bathroom had a chip heater fired with paper and pieces of wood.

Due to the shortage of housing in the early 1950's, a migrant couple with a teenage daughter had been living for many years in an iron shed belonging to the Cement Works while he was employed there. For the people in the district, including many migrants who had started to build their houses in the area, the disappearance of the Cement works, which created dust, was a relief when the

operation came to an end. In 1958 the Cement work was closed down all together.

My block of land at that time was the last block of land in the street where water and sewer including electricity could be connected from the single lane bitumen road with out extending the services up hill further. It was closer towards the sea then the block I had in Thomas Street but it was across the road from the Brighton cement works, a district known as "Cement Works Hill".

The newcomers became interested in land and August Streunkman, Hans Guenther, Eric Schaefer, Rudi Domnick, Bernhart Meyer and Helmut Neumann bought their first block of land in the Municipal Council of Marion, at Dutch Hill. Helmut Neumann did not build a house on his block; he moved to Queensland and re-sold his block of land after Cement Works Hill (Dutch Hill) became named Seacliff Park. Due to Bernhart Meyer becoming a neighbour to me I was the lender of my kitchen chairs to the group for their card game evenings, but never joined the group at their social activities.



**Ocean Boulevard Seacliff Park 1958**

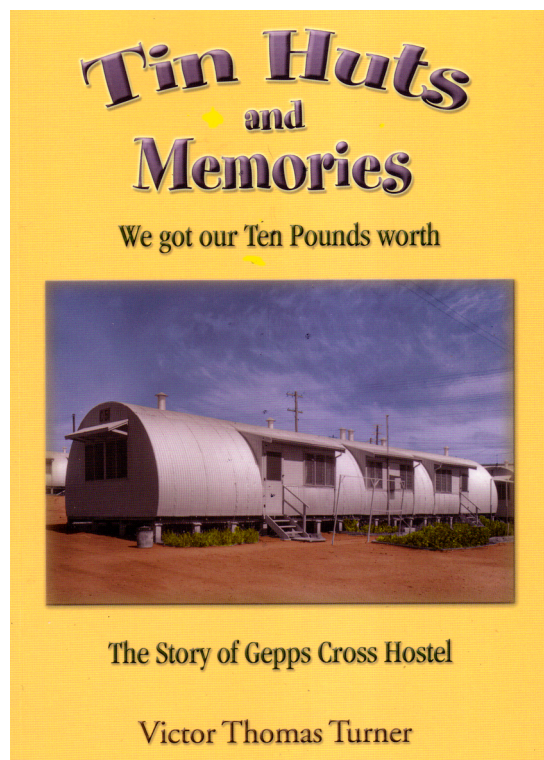
I had spent many hours voluntarily in the building trade by helping preferentially Australian or English people, occasionally European people, to complete their houses. I did this not for money, but for company and to learn the English language and the Australian customs. Building materials became more available and the restriction on cement became lifted. It became noticeable that profit was being made in the building trade.

Therefore the generosity in helping each other started to diminish after 1957, people became somewhat reserved. I built myself a small house, which carried a State Bank loan of 2000 pounds with a 3.75% interest. With no help other than a plasterer, plumber, and electrician paying their wages I completed my

house. For the foundation I used Readymix concrete. I poured the concrete for the foundation by myself under the watchful eyes of the State Bank Inspector.

Shortly after moving into my house, the local Catholic priest visited me and was quick to request that I should donate 10% of my weekly wages to the church. I explained to the priest that back in Germany, the Catholic priest had refused to allow my mother to pay off a loan that my grandfather had taken out from the church for his house and land, at the beginning of 1900. When my grandfather died, my father inherited the property and the mortgage. But when my father died in 1941, the mortgage became the responsibility of my mother. Since my father had died in 1941, it was my duty to support my mother and two younger brothers. The donation requested in 1957 turned me away from being a member of any Catholic Parish in Australia and I drifted away from the Catholic Church. Therefore I changed my religious practices and became a Lutheran in

1960, with much disapproval from my mother. I wanted to get on in my newly adopted country; therefore I chose to marry an English girl in Australia. The family lived in Gepps Cross; they had the same aspirations as myself have migrated from England to Australia. The relationship with my mother broke down all together, and my brothers disowned me. My family name changed. My mother returned to Germany in January 1962 on a passenger liner. The cost of her fare was 150 pounds. At her age of 65 arriving back in Germany she started to work on our old run down farm again.

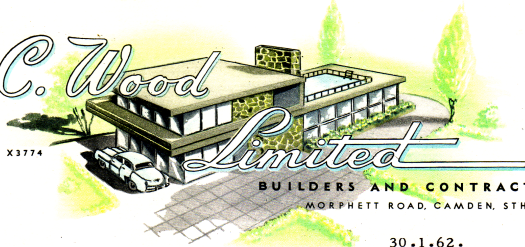


## Pioneers Memorial Hall in 1958



Monier tile and Prestress Concrete began to take over the Cement Works plant, (Brighton Cement.) In 1957-58 the plant made the concrete beams and panels for the Pioneers Memorial Community Hall on Sturt Road Marion. M.C. Wood was the principal builder employing some sub-contractors working on the hall. It was the first pre-stress concrete building project for the company where I was employed in helping build the hall.

*M.C. Wood Limited*  
Telephone: X3773, X3774  
Private—X1468



BUILDERS AND CONTRACTORS  
MORPHETT ROAD, CAMDEN, STH. AUST.  
30.1.62.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

The bearer, Mr. Henry Smith of 3 Ocean Boulavade Seacliff, has been in our employ for five (5) years as as Carpenter and during that time has displayed a thorough knowledge of his trade, both first and second fixing. He is most reliable and conscientious and we have pleasure in recommending him for any position he may seek.

Yours faithfully,  
M. C. WOOD LIMITED  
*J. W. Paul*  
Asst. General Manager

Due to M.C. Wood moving into larger concrete construction work the cottage building section was very much reduced.



# Chapter Thirteen

## **Under British Rule**

In 1700 South Australia was part of a continent, which was at the time free of any European ruling nation. South Australia including Northern Territory was the last part of the continent to be occupied that came under British rule. But the Australian immigration provisions were not established enough at that time to manage the intake of the European migrants facing difficulties, which their foreign language and customs brought into the new colony.

Since living in Australia, I have learned from German descendants how the first German migrants led by the English authorities helped George Fife Angas to establish the Colony of South Australia. The political revolution in Germany in the 1800,s affected religious practices; this gave the British Government an opportunity to fund under the direction of George Fife Angas, selected German migrants for the Colony of South Australia.

The Lutheran pastors, Pastor August L. Kavel and Pastor Gotthard D. Fritzsche brought about 500 Lutherans in 1838-1841 to the colony. This followed the negotiations which had taken place between Pastor Kavel and George Fife Angas in London where a missionary by the name of Schreyvogel acted as an interpreter and played a part in helping the chairman, George Fife Angas, of the South Australian Company, to provide the manpower to establish the Colony. In 1837 the Lutheran Pastor, August Ludwig Kavel stated persecution had been carried out under the direction of Kaiser Friederich Wilhelm III, due to their Lutheran religion beliefs. Pastor Kavel and his first group of 178 Lutheran passengers arrived at Port Adelaide on the 18 November 1838, on the ship "Prince George" sponsored by George Fife Angas. The remaining passengers from the same Christian faith arrived aboard the "Bengalee" on the 16 November 1838, via Kangaroo Island and landed at Holdfast Bay. The "Catharina" arrived on the 25 January 1839 at Port Adelaide. On the 27 October 1841 the "Skijold" brought 213 passengers, including Lutheran Pastor Gotthard Daniel Fritzsche, who settled at Lobethal in the Adelaide Hills. However the largest Lutheran religious groups, stating persecution, came during the years 1838-1841 to the colony under the leadership of Pastor Kavel, an estimated figure of about 500 people, but became divided into two sections when Pastor Fritzsche arrived. He became a leader and the people in many districts divided themselves into two different groups. Kavel and Fritzsche had differences in their interpretations of the Lutheran teaching, which spread Australia wide, forming more than two controlling church organizations due to Pastors Kavel and Fritzsche being educated and graduated from different Lutheran colleges in Germany. Australian-Germans were critical in speaking badly of their own fellow Germans who belonged or had belonged to a different Lutheran Church in Australia, as individual Christians they joined another local church in the community.

The native European (*Germans*) also had difficulties with their own dialects in speech in the new colony and these variations made it difficult to understand the meaning of words in their own language. This may well have been the reason British Australians had become suspicious of the German people. The customs regarding food varied in Germany and likewise by tradition it continued in Australia. Schooling was not compulsory according to the Government rules at that time. This enhanced the problem for the European newcomers in Australia by not learning the English language. Many of them had never learned to read or write in their home country and in the Colony of South Australia more problems emerged due to the isolation.

## **The Great Revolution**

In the early 1800's Germany was still divided into many small states each state having its own ruler, a Kaiser or Emperor with a Roman Catholic religious background. It was when Kaiser Friedrich Wilhelm III of Prussia who became forceful in wanting one Roman Catholic religion for all German states, bringing all provinces and states under one umbrella to be known as a United Germany. In 1871 the Second Reich was formed. Berlin became the headquarter, but the operation of powers stayed divided between the Kaiser and the Chancellor. During the "Great Revolution" some religious leaders were seen as Junkers, due to disobeying of Kaiser Friedrich Wilhelm III rules, then the revolution affected the working class people "peasants." The Great Revolution Germany had enormous repercussions between the poor and the rich on the population by education. Pastor A. L. Kavel came from a poor family, whereas Pastor G. D. Fritzsche came from a more wealthy family. This enhanced also the friction in preaching the Lutheran philosophy in British colony in Adelaide and the Barossa region.

## **You may ask today, what was the Great Revolution all about?**

It was not the sea vessels driven by wind and sails; it was the increasing development in steam power and the invention of electric light and political power. At the same time, people worked and lived on the land, which they did not own, living in very poor conditions, some were still living in dugouts, dwellings that are partly built into the ground. The rich versus the poor, and religion became drawn into it. This encouraged the migration flow to other countries, Russia, America and to the colony of South Australia. The ship 'Alfred' in 1848 sailed to South Australia under the financial management of Weikert but the instigator was a sales person called 'Delius'. The people came from Southern part of Silesian and most of them were Catholic. The Austrian Empire played a role in it by expelling the Jesuits Brothers from Austria.



## **They migrated for various reasons**

Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany sponsored many people in 1952 to come to Australia. The people who had signed a contract with Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany were **contract workers** and paid their own fare. For various reasons they accepted the 2-year visa contract under German management. Many of them stayed in South Australia or in Australia and became migrants. The financial details of the company Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. were kept secret. The Commonwealth Government in Canberra marked the political implication between Germany and Australia confidential (under rap for 50 years.) As the individual person had become a nationalized Australian citizen and reached the age of 65, applying for their part of entitlement in pension from their homeland they then discovered that they had entered Australia with a two year visa working contract while the Commonwealth had a former enemy alien policy in place. That policy of classification applied only to Germans, Austrians and Italians. The former enemy alien policy 1945 – 1955 became redundant.

The history of Wender & Duerholt German contract workers holds similarities with the large group of people who arrived in 1848 on the ship "Alfred," sponsored by a Silesian farmer, Franz Weikert a group of people with no unity in many forms. Further research into European people revealed that, most people don't like to be given orders, but they accept to be led. An outstanding example was a wealthy Silesian farmer Franz Weikert who sold up his farm upon the recommendation of a travelling business aide working for a company called "Delius" to join and finance the group of people and migrate to Australia. Prior to the ship's departure the Austrian Emperor Ferdinand had unwillingly signed a decree over religious management, therefore expelling the Jesuits from Austria. The Jesuits were formed in Austria as a missionary group of Catholics and had help to settle then in the Clare Valley in the South Australian colony. Franz Weikert, who had loaned money to many people for the fare on the "Alfred", was also a passenger on the ship. This was a very large group of about 400 migrants who sailed from Hamburg and arrived in Port Adelaide on 6 December 1848. Most of them had intended to settle with the Austrian Jesuits in the Clare Valley at a place called Sevenhill. Franz Weikert never recovered the money he had loaned to fellow country people for their fare. As many of the passengers never settled at Clare Valley. Franz Weikert died a very poor man at Sevenhill, Clare Valley.

## **Looking back in to History**

Young single people left Germany due to the Great Depression in 1800–1900. Some of them were not sure whether they would return to their homeland at a later date. George Conrad, a single person settled on lease land at Munday NSW. In a letter, dated 1891, to his brother who settled on lot 3237, Warpo, near Lyndoch, Barossa Valley, it reads; he was undecided whether he should return home to his place of birth, Riesengebirge, Germany and be drafted into

the military services, or apply to become a naturalised citizen in Australia so he can buy his leased land.

Another single man who already had adopted the name “Charles Rasp” before he boarded the ship coming to the South Australian Colony. He worked as a boundary rider at Silverton, near Broken Hill, N S W. The reason to change his name was to escape military service in Germany. Rasp was founder for the establishment of Broken Hill mines, and was part of a syndicate of seven people.

Carl Linger a musician and composer, born on 15 March 1810 in Berlin, Carl and his wife, Minna [Wilhelmine], sailed from Hamburg on the 23 March 1849. They arrived at Port Adelaide on 7 August 1849. Within a few days and help of a clergy he was naturalised, he bought land at Munno Para and started farming. The Ratachi brothers arrived with their niece, a 16-year-old girl, Anna Caroline. They came in August 1856 with their families to the South Australian Colony, from the Nekla, Posen, which is in Poland, and they settled in the Barossa Ranges. The Rattey's were German speaking Polish peasant farmers of Russian extraction, the spelling of their name being RATACHI. However, they were quite illiterate and Caroline never mastered the skills of reading and writing in her life. Caroline, a remarkable woman married Friedrich Herbig in the Hoffnungsthal church.

Friedrich Herbig a well-educated person, a tailor by trade was from Gruenberg, Silesia. He arrived in the Colony in October 1855 and moved into the Barossa Ranges near Hoffnungsthal. The couple Friedrich and Caroline Herbig made their home at Springton, in the Barossa Ranges, living in an old hollow gum tree. They helped to establish the local church school at Springton. They had a total of 16 children Friedrich and Caroline were seen as a pillar of the local church.

They migrated for various reasons, parting from their old homeland relatives and friends; they were abundant in their trades they had learned in their homeland. They migrated to an undeveloped continent, clearing the native scrubland and started farming, for a simple reason, of wanting to live in peace.

The Hoffnungsthal village had gone under water in October 1853 but the Church, which stood on higher ground, was saved. The district of Hoffnungsthal congregation had come under the direction and leadership of Pastor Gotthard Daniel Fritzsche. The influence of people was over-whelming. The loyalty of the individual newcomer to the community was still in question in Australia; the need for labour forces to produce goods was badly needed in World War I, the situation repeated itself after World War II in the 1950s. It was easy for the Australian authorities to label the Germans like German descendants in 1914 as all the same people. In Australia the Lutheran Bible or any other bible was not in question, it was the German people and where they came from. World War II created another movement of migrants from Europe to Australia. But 50 years later after World War II it seems that in some peoples mind the British Colonialism is still hanging on in a multicultural country Australia.

## Chapter Fourteen

*A Federation celebration took place in many parts in Australia during 2001, but migrants coming from non-British countries have in many cases not been recognised for their contribution to Australia.*

### Facts and Traditions

Despite that in Hoffnungsthal the first organ was made in 1848, the "Krueger Organ" which is still in use today in year 2000, in the church at Stockwell, Barossa Valley, Hoffnungsthal has become a forgotten village in the Barossa region.

Hoffnungsthal, the second German village in the Barossa Valley, founded in 1847 is where the technical difference in religious teaching emerged. Fritzsche verses Kavel, and as a result, two Lutheran Synods the ELCA and the UELCA were formed which created confusion and disappointment for many Lutheran followers in the Colony for many decades. The beginning of amalgamation by the leadership of the two main synods of Lutherans was first formed in November 1965 named as LCA. But the variations between ELCA and UELCA by local tradition remained in the Barossa Valley and still hindered in bringing people together in one church for their services.

People in Lutheran communities coming from many different regions in Germany did not realise they had a problem due to their shortfall of knowledge in mastering their own German language plus learning the English language in the British Colony. In 1914, the friction with British-Australian authorities was mainly due to a misunderstanding by newcomers in the colony. The German variety of dialects and customs fuelled the hatred by the British people. Many young German men who came to Australia were not necessarily Lutherans, but they escaped the political revolution and the military services in Germany. They joined the local Lutheran community in Australia. Due to the government failure in Australia in not providing facilities in teaching the English language, the individual young men had no choice other than to join the local Lutheran German community.

Schuetzenfest, a very popular event was noted in December 1890 in the new Colony of South Australia. But the British Australian misunderstood the word "Schuetzenfest" (Shooting festival). It would be better explained as a festival of celebrations, "Guarding the City Walls," dating back long before Kaiser Friederick Wilhelm III came to power in Germany. Schuetzen fest in South Australia had only taken place on a few occasions in the late 1800s. The festival event was revised in 1964 in Hahndorf South Australia. This triggered the tourist operator *Ted Egan* for a film to make **"THIS LAND AUSTRALIA"**

The German Lutheran schools were run and financed by local individuals German Lutheran and descendants in the district. In World War I all German

schools were closed down and the money collecting for schools came to an end. By closing the schools, the Australian German citizens regardless of generation in Australia also lost their employment in any position connected with the Government.

In the Boer War some Australians had voluntarily supported the British. Australia was never under any physical threat of invasion during World War I. But the Germans stayed loyal to the Australian constitution in their new homeland and as individuals voluntarily they stepped forward and joined the military forces and helped the British to fight in Europe in World War I and World War II, a war against their native birth place Germany. Many war memorials in Australia testify to this evidence. The Federal Government in conjunction with State Governments in Australia, introduced wage taxes in 1914 in an effort to raise money to support the military cost of War.

*Flaeming, explained in his letter the situation very well, 'Dear Relations', -----which ended with the last paragraph, 'We suffered a crisis of convenience'.*

Most Germans had one thing in common; they were very hard workers. This was one of the facts British-Australians were jealous of which brought many Germans to an unfair punishment in the internment camps such as Torrens Island in 1914. People not mastering the ruling language of a country where they live can become financially disadvantaged, cheated and abused which I experienced as a teenager in my homeland, Germany by observing the dealings with lesser-educated people, how they were treated. In Australia due to my own lack of knowledge of the existing laws and language difficulties I became disadvantaged in receiving my part for labour that I had given working under subcontract arrangements.

The records of Germans belonging to a group, club or any organizations between 1836 and 1914 show that about 10% of the South Australian population consisted of people from Germany, or people of German descent, when the Colony became part of the Australian Federation in 1901.

By contrast, as the elite German persons had become integrated into the British society, the elite German Club in Pirie Street Adelaide was closed in 1907, due to financial reasons. At the time the club was only 30 years old and was not supported by a large number of Germans. The German schools and churches were run and administered by individual local people in the districts and parishes. Due to the German people coming to Australia in very small groups, they parted company with the group with which they came seeking freedom and achievements in their own capacity. This enhanced in building many different Lutheran churches in Australia.

Several years before the commencement of World War II the Lutheran community of Lobethal in South Australia had requested a church bell. In 1939 the German National Socialist Government had its headquarters in Berlin,

donated a church bell to the Lobethal Lutheran community. Berlin is the city of the Province from which Pastor Gotthard D. Fritzsche migrated in October 1841. By the time the bell arrived at Port Adelaide in 1939-40 Australia was at war with Germany. Therefore the South Australian Government had to pass a special Act of Parliament to allow the bell to be passed on to the Lobethal Lutheran community.

As primary school children in Germany, we were told Germany had signed a pact with Japan. Secret documents to this effect were discovered after 1945 in the German Federal Archives in Bonn. Professor Moses, University of New England had been studying German settlement of Australia for 38 years shed light on the racist thinking of the Nazis at that time. These documents detailed the intentions of Adolf Hitler and his Nazi Party, Germany as Japan had agreed that Japan would control mainland Australia and Germany would control Tasmania. The German descendants would be relocated from mainland Australia to Tasmania.

A Government cannot stay in power when a bartering system gets a hold on a large scale in any country. Germany like Australia experienced the depression in 1925 - 1935. When money was no longer available in the community, people were forced to barter. Bartering is a restricted exchange of goods and services, goods for goods, or goods for labour. Manufacturers cannot participate in bartering in a big way, because there is no need for a manufacturer to harbour massed amount of goods, which cannot be sold in exchange for money. It was Adolf Hitler, born in Austria of a dysfunctional Catholic family who introduced compulsory military service to reduce the level of unemployment in Germany. Hitler appointed Hermann Goering, an Austrian connected by his family to the Jewish race as his deputy leader and top man of the German military forces. Under Hitler's dictatorship German military forces invaded neighbouring countries. In response to these invasions European countries declared war on Germany. Australia, a member of the British Commonwealth and with the Monarch of England as its Head of State entered World War II aligned with Britain, soon after which the Australian Government enforced conscription laws and many young men were drafted into the army and served in the interest in protection of Australia during the Japanese threat of invasion.

## **Barossa Valley**

"The Germans in Australia Australian Ethnic Heritage Series"

General: editor Michael Cigler, A E Press, Melbourne, 1985.

It reveals;

*In not understanding the German language and the reasons of their religion, which is part of the German peoples culture, the British-Australians in 1914 held a strong reason in being suspicious of the German people when World War I broke out. Creating frenzy, and forcing the community into hysteria, the trust of Germans in Australia became lost. **The problem was repeated in 1939.***

As we had finished building ourselves a new house in Langmeil Road, Tanunda in 1964, I tendered as an individual carpenter for employment, and my first job was as a maintenance carpenter at Orlando Wines at Rowland Flat. Because I was not a wine drinker and could not cope with the sulphur smell the employment became unsuitable for me. To get rid of the sulphur smell I drank up to 6 litres of milk a day. At Gramp's "Orlando Winery" I met the painter Rudi Kirsten living in the Barossa Valley. Rudi Speer was working at Williamstown forest living in Lyndoch.

The Kirsten's family came from Germany of Lutheran stock, so did Rudi Speer, but they never became affiliated with the Lutheran church in Australia, or any other church in Australia. Rudi Speer returned to Germany after the Berlin wall was demolished and East and West Germany became united again. He remarried his wife whom he had left in 1952.



**Langmeil Road Tanunda**



In 1965 I was asked by Mr Ron Catt, the Engineer of Brighton Angaston Cement to work for them on their 5 million dollar new building as number one person, acting in a foreman capacity with the builder from Port Augusta, by the name of Hornsdrop. Perhaps he was told that I had lived at Seaclyff next door to the Cement works. I accepted the offer, but it was a totally new field for me in the building industry. Hornsdrop was a specialised silo builder.

The finished product of Angaston cement was all steel and concrete. Six months into the construction, Hornsdrop sold out to Dillingham Construction. Because I was the only local person on the job, Mr. Ron Catt, the Engineer of Brighton–Angaston then asked me to help by directing the change over of the two companies. This was a tremendous experience for me. The project of the building itself lasted two and half years. Finally I had the responsibility to call on some local builders to carry out the final additions, and extra additions to complete the building. This placed me in a position to become employed at a



local builder C.O. Junken in Nuriootpa. Under their direction I worked on new work in many wineries in the Barossa Valley. But the people of the Lutheran Churches played a big role in where I could work or not be allowed to work

— AGENTS —  
SOUTH AUSTRALIA  
**The Distillers Agency Ltd.**  
28 Waymouth St., Adelaide 5000  
—  
WESTERN AUSTRALIA  
**The Distillers Agency Ltd.**  
32 Mounts Bay Rd., Perth 6000  
—  
QUEENSLAND  
**John Cawsey & Co. Pty. Ltd.**  
18 Merivale St., Sth. Brisbane 4101



*Wine Makers and Merchants*  
CHATEAU LEONAY P.O. BOX 41  
TANUNDA, SOUTH AUSTRALIA 5352  
Telephone: Tanunda 3 2184  
7th July 1969

NEW SOUTH WALES  
(Head Office)  
**Leo Buring Pty. Ltd.**  
9-11 Carlotta St., Artamon 2064

VICTORIA  
**Leo Buring Pty. Ltd.**  
48 Isabella St., Moorabbin 3189

REFERENCE

This is to certify that Henry Smith carried out and was in charge of various constructional work on our premises at Tanunda while in the employment of C. O. Juncken Ltd.

The work included the erection of steel frame buildings both with timber and zed section purlins, cladding with iron and asbestos and the insulation. Concrete work covered the laying and placing of steel, placing of form work, supervising the pouring of concrete and finishing off.

In all his work we have found him to be precise, quick and accurate. He is a good worker and it was our policy that his services would be requested for work of the foregoing nature. We have no hesitation in recommending him to carry out and be in charge of similar work to that which he has been detailed.

R. F. SHIPSTER  
Manager in South Australia for  
LEO BURING PTY. LTD.

Education Department



South Australia

Division of Technical Education

This is to certify that

H. SMITH

has attended a course of instruction and passed the examination(s) in the following subject(s):—

WELDING II

*M. H. Bone.*

DIRECTOR OF TECHNICAL EDUCATION

*J. Walker*

DECEMBER, 19 68. DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF EDUCATION

SOUTH



AUSTRALIA

DEPARTMENT OF LABOUR AND INDUSTRY

*This is to Certify*  
that

H. SMITH

attended and completed the

*Training within Industry, Job Safety Course*  
*for Supervisors and Foremen*


Conducted by G. P. Rolfe

from 13th January to 17th January 19 69.

*W. H. H. H.*  
Secretary for Labour and Industry

A builder from Sydney, Civil & Civic, had obtained a contract in October 1970 to build a new crushing plant at Chauteu Tanunda. The manager, John Shipway from Civil & Civic, discovered me while I was working at Burra on temporary buildings for the mine. They informed me through my wife that I should come back to Tanunda. A meeting was arranged and agreement was reached that I take charge of the half million-dollar project. Being a local person in the town and having the qualifications gave me the job. Once again I had taken on the financial responsibilities of a project. A bonus was promised if and when I would finish the project in time. It turned out that I had to work for the next three months, seven days a week and each day became a 14 hours plus working day. As agreed, I was on an hourly rate, and paid weekly for my effort. I managed to complete the project in the beginning of February 1971, only one day in front of vintage, before the contracts expiring time. I had managed with the help of 20 other employees I had chosen for the project. I went to no. 25 Franklin Street in Adelaide, another Civil & Civic building site, where the manager, Mr. John Shipway had his regional office. I received my final weekly pay packet, plus a 500-dollar bonus and went on a three-month holiday to New Zealand before shifting my family back to Adelaide in July 1971. It was also the first time, since I had left M.C. Wood; I had received a bonus paid by a firm. Working for M.C. Wood for wages, I had been paid 10 shillings bonus on top of my weekly rate of pay. They also gave me one week off with pay as a wedding present when I got married in October 1960. This practice was rare for building companies, but it was common with M.C. Wood, to do this for some employees at the time. As we had moved out of the Barossa Valley a film was made in 1988 **"THE ALIEN YEARS"** by ABC Forest Film Studios from Sydney.

4 July 1978



THIRD SCHEDULE  
BUILDERS LICENSING BOARD OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA  
Box 2464, G.P.O., ADELAIDE, S.A. 5001

**Not Valid Unless Cash Register Imprinted Below**  
This is to certify that the Builders Licensing Board of  
South Australia pursuant to the provisions of  
Builders Licensing Act 1967-1976 has granted a **GENERAL**

**BUILDER'S LICENCE**      G 2033  
for the period from JUL 78 to JNE 81      Fee \$126.00

H. SMITH

134 CORUNNA AVE  
EDWARDSTOWN 5039

By direction  
**R. BARONIAN**  
Secretary

Conditions of Licence (if any): -

111-25-78 530630 - 3 JUL 1978 \$126.00

## Chapter Fifteen

### **Faith of our Fathers**

Then I put my thoughts back to what I had been taught at school in my native country, Germany, that not one person has power other than his or her physical strength. The strengths of power are gathered from a mass of people supporting their leader.

Due to shortage of work in the building trade in Adelaide in 1963 we moved into the Barossa Valley, not fully aware of the Lutheran administration of religion in their churches, and still some German descendent holding on by an old tradition and opposing the unification of the Lutheran churches.

At Tanunda in 1966 a church service was held, by uniting the Lutheran Synods in Australia and the following was read, quote;

*From today's reaffirmation the Lutheran church has always been a liturgical church, a tradition that the fathers brought with them from Europe. The commission on worship is seeking to develop an ever appreciation of the ancient and modern liturgical and homological treasures of the church.*

It appeared to us, that there never had been unity amongst the Germans or Lutheran German people in Australia. Instead of belonging to the Lutheran church my wife and I felt we were treated as strangers, because we were not born into the local Lutheran district stock. My wife born in England (English stock) and myself born in Germany, ex-Catholic, and both converted Lutherans, lived in Tanunda, and were seen and treated as strangers in 1964. This type of reception was still very common when our children were christened at Saint Paul's Church in 1964 and 1970 at Tanunda. Working for C.O. Junken in Nuriootpa under the direction of Les Stelzer, I was not allowed to work on the new Lutheran church St. Petre in Nuriootpa, because it was known that I belonged to a different synod of the Lutheran church. Then I realized that the Barossa Valley was also the place of many beginnings of different Lutheran Synods, which often had problems in their own community way back when Hoffnungsthal and Bethany were being established. A valley 8 kilometres wide and 40 kilometres long named by Colonel William Light "Barrosa." In the Barossa Valley in its hey day, there were 37 Lutheran churches alone, its history reveals. It was then that I realized what the Lutheran religion was all about. For me the amazing part was that each Lutheran church claimed to have the right religious documentation. Due to the backstabbing amongst the Lutheran people - instead of holding together and having heard of the history of Dr. Heini Johannes Becker we dissociated ourselves from any religion and decided to move out of the Barossa Valley. Most German people had outstanding character in wanting to be independent individuals; therefore they faced a long hard road ahead in becoming united into one Lutheran synod in

the Barossa district. Eventually in 1972 we moved back to Adelaide instead of becoming a supporter to any local church community. I spent my time broadening my skills in the building industry.

In the migration history it clearly reveals, that for many non-English speaking European people, the shortfall of knowledge in Australian laws plus language learning difficulties, was a setback. It also enhanced my childhood memories, the problem of unreliable people in business and my family experience in paying off Grandfathers loan to the Catholic Church, in Kapellesueng. The characteristics of the propaganda created by the Nazi regime over Jewish people by inventing reasons to burn down the synagogues in Germany, called "*Kristall Nacht*," became also more unfavourable to me. It made me more determined not to become personally associated with any German from Germany or German clubs in Australia. I became a migrant and stayed in Australia was naturalised in October 1957 and developed a great interest in the history of my new homeland in asking questions about those who had come to Australia long before me and particularly interested in the way German immigrants and their descendants born in Australia had been treated during World War I. and World War II.



## Chapter Sixteen

### **Eugen Lohman last visit to Australia**

During my time of being self-employed, Mrs. Peter Voelker, a very strong practising Catholic persuaded me to show my appreciation to Mr. E. Lohman by working for Wender & Duerholt while Mr. Lohman once again was on a visiting tour in South Australia. I always had great respect for Mr. E. Lohman who had helped me come to this country, which had given me a better life. Therefore I did not hesitate in making his stay a pleasant one. But like many of my workmates I did not know Wender & Duerholt in Germany had any indications of a former Alien Enemy policy, mentioned in the arrangements with in their contract and the Government of Australia. Each time Mr. Lohman had returned to Germany I left Wender & Duerholt, because I always had problems in getting the agreed money for my labour subcontract work. Helmut Link with his verbal arrangements “piecework” and withholding 15% as retention money, a process he had introduced in to the Wender & Duerholt (Australia) system since 1952 I could no longer accept. In 1955 Wender & Duerholt also relocated their office and workshop from the building site to a permanent location, Bennet Ave. Edwardstown. None of the originals Wender & Duerholt people were told that Link and Wigelmann had become directors. In 1968 the directors of Wender & Duerholt Australia Pty. Ltd. bought another block of land nearby, Lot 4 D. 4181 in Iris Street Edwardstown and built a large joinery workshop on one part of its land. Division of companies were format for tax reasons. It was in the mid 1970's, when I worked on portable homes under foreman carpenter, Vinzenz Burghof appointed by Helmut Link. It was a subsidiary company of Wender & Duerholt; they owned the land in Iris Street Edwardstown and Mr. Politics Jr. was in charge of the sale of portable homes. I was still under the impression that Mr. Eugen Lohman was still the sole owner of the Company, Wender & Duerholt Australia. Mr. Eugen Lohman visited me at my workplace while I was working on one of the portable homes and asked me to come for a walk, to see his new workshop. He showed me the machines he had sent over from Germany for the plant. The intentions were to make plastic laminated kitchen cupboards. I told him that I had no experience in plastic lamination procedures. He became disappointed and ended our talk. Soon after Mr. Lohman had left Australia I walked away from Wender & Duerholt. To my knowledge the productions from that plant never got off the ground. The problems in the investment system and tax system in Australia Eugen Lohmann never were fully informed. The truth is that the taxation department for not paying his income on property tax heavily fined Eugen Lohmann. Eugen Lohmann was in Germany at the time wen the stories made headlines in Adelaide Newspaper. The directors of Wender & Duerholt Australia paid the outstanding tax plus the fines on behalf of Eugen Lohmann. In return they took over the property share of Eugen Lohmann. A complicated process but the directors Helmut Link and Walter Wigelmann mastered very well into to their favour.



I became aware that Mr. E. Lohman had been in Adelaide in May 1965 at the opening of Lohman Park at Christies Beach.

### *The Rainmakers*

This statue, which is the gift of Eugen Lohman ESQ Remscheid – Lennep West Germany was unveiled on 21<sup>st</sup> May 1965 by the Hon. Frank Walsh M.P. the Premier of South Australia.



**Sculptor G. R. Shedley**

The name Wender & Duerholt remained, but many of the original **contract workers** who had come with the company in 1952 had already left and were unaware that the company had changed its business directorship. In the Australian Securities & Investments Commission records, (Business Registrar) it reads, that the business operation from 20/06/1955 of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) Pty. Ltd. at Bennett Ave. Edwardstown South Australia was on the 9/10/1986 sold and transferred to Emmett Constructions Pty. Ltd. (Document number 075 591 8A.) However at the Land title office it indicates that the property in Iris Street of Wender & Duerholt Australia Pty. Ltd. was transferred to Emmett Constructions Pty. in 1980. Many companies names Wender & Duerholt, Australia eventually disappeared one by one but the companies owned by Link and Wigelmann operate today in 2009.

Records at the Australian Securities & Investments Commission reveal, there had been several companies listed under the name of Wender & Duerholt in Australia. For Wender & Duerholt, a starting date at Alice Springs is given as the 16/04/1968 to 02/07/1973. Another Company bearing the name HELM CONSTRUCTIONS Pty. Ltd. became registered on the 02/07/1973 in Alice Springs. (Documents number 095 941 1A.) Both companies had the same directors names, H. Link and W. Wiegelmann in Alice Springs. H. Link and W. Wiegelmann held their positions as directors at Wender & Duerholt (Australia) Pty. Ltd. at Bennett Ave. Edwardstown South Australia, which had been operating from 1955 till 1986 at that address and the name Eugen Lohman, disappeared. The important point should be noted, that Wender & Duerholt (Australia) started work in South Australia on the 21 March 1952, a contract completed in 1955 for the Housing Trust, the owner and principal director of the company was Eugen Lohman.

## Chapter Seventeen

I was shocked to read the recorded interview in 2001, Averil Holt with Walter Wiegelmann, that Helmut Link and Walter Wiegelmann became equal in powers with R. Schulz and all three men had been acting as directors for Wender & Duerholt (Australia) at Bennett Ave. Edwardstown location since 1955. It became obvious to me that some very unusual presidencies regarding business management in the company in Germany and Australia had been taking place during the years 1951- 1965.

### **Business, Charity and Sentiment**

The South Australian Housing Trust 1936-1986.

Written by Susan Marsden, gives only some information on the firm Wender and Duerholt from the database. SRG 660/1/146 and has edited the English imported homes pictures alongside Wender & Duerholt paragraph in the book, page 110 – 111.

State Library of South Australia Archival Database. SRG 660/1/146

#### **Summary;**

Walter Wiegelmann began working for the large German company Wender & Duerholt as a school leaver in Germany in 1944. After the War the company successfully tendered for supplying the Housing Trust with prefabricated imported houses, to be erected on site without needing to use scarce local materials. In 1952 Mr Wiegelmann, then age 22, was sent to Adelaide as an Assistant Manager of the company's contingent to deliver and build 500 houses. He remained in South Australia as a director of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) Ltd. The company built 7,500 houses for the Trust over the next 21 years. He worked with the company until 1973. He speaks about the difficulties of international tendering; the Australian Federal Government's involvement in the process; organising the "army" of 150 men brought to Adelaide to erect the houses; building the houses at Dover Gardens; the formation of the Australian subsidiary with Rudolph Schulz of Melbourne as the resident director; the conditions under which he and the other 150 workers came to Australia; the transition from temporary work permit to migrant visa and the opportunity to apply for naturalisation; the development of the company in South Australia; the stringent financial conditions imposed on the company and its workers by the tendering contract; and the personal interest that Alec Ramsay, the Trust General Manager, took in the workers.

After long searching for records I discovered a sound recording of an interview with Walter Wiegelmann and Averil Holt from the South Australian Housing Trust, recorded 18 October 1981.

*The recorded interview became available on the 6 May 2001 to the public.  
Sound recording; Interview,*

**Walter Wiegelmann by Averil Holt.**

South Australian Housing Trust.  
Oral History recorded 18 October 1981.  
Transcript Typist – Joyce Locke.

A.H.

Right, Mr. Wiegelmann. Could you tell me about the start, how you got involved? What were you doing before you joined the company Wender & Duerholt?

W.W.

Well, I did nothing before. I was a young schoolboy, and I started to commence my work, my relationship with Wender & Duerholt in 1944, during the War time. And it was in the after War years, that in 19, late 1949, early 1950, we saw an advertisement in our, we had an Amsterdam branch in those days, an advertisement from Australia House in London where the Australian, then Housing Ministry, Canberra, under the leadership of Director Welsh, advertised for imported housing into Australia, and either as section homes, or pre-cut homes the theme we followed. And then we commenced to take an interest in that. We invited the documents, we had to brush up on our English terms, and gradually set up a quotation for the Ministry of Housing in Canberra via the Australia House, preparing this tender document. And the we, Wender & Duerholt at the time, Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H, the German company, we in the case, were chosen into the closer field, and a team of people from Canberra then came to Europe and amongst other companies visited Wender & Duerholt in Remscheid in West Germany and negotiated with us.

A. H.

Excuse me, can you spell Remscheid?

W. W.

Yes, Remscheid, is a township of about 120.000 people, it's name is spelt R-E-M-S-C-H-E-I-D, Remscheid, and is about 35 miles away from Cologne, from the Cologne area, and Director Welsh from Canberra, and other people from his department came to Europe, visited the Company, and we were then instructed to erect a sample house. It would go very far back in very great detail to mention the hazards and the trauma we had, in translating Australian specifications at that time. One particular item comes to hand, that nobody in the Australian Office in Cologne, or the Mission in Berlin, or the Australia House in London ever heard of a super foot. So Australia House London in fact, went so far as to cable, telephoning was just not on in those days, cable Australia, and ask for an interpretation of a super foot. Because everything that one tendered for was in - talking timber - was in terms of super foot and we had never ever heard of it. Nobody knew. Now of course we know, 12 square inches, one foot long, but then we didn't know that then. And so we had quite a hilarious time, in the very serious sense, to interpret specifications. However, we erected a sample house. Mr. Thurston, he was then the Deputy Senior

Architect, later becoming the Senior Architect of the Trust, Syd Thurston came to Germany and inspected the house. I in fact went to Hamburg and met him when he came from Denmark, with a Danish company involved as well. I remember that in detail and Mr. Thurston. I met him in the Atlantic Hotel in Hamburg. We travelled together down to Remscheid, and inspected the house, and then went further down to Bavaria. In our German office of course, and Mr. Thurston was introduced to the Managing Director of Wender & Duerholt, Mr. Eugene Lohman, and also to our Technical Director, Helmut Link, later on Helmut Link and myself together with the company out to Australia to erect these homes, and then. We were then instructed to erect this particular sample house in Melbourne for some strange reason or other, and Mr. Lohman, the Managing Director, packed his bags and the house was shipped and was erected in Melbourne in the Preston District, in 1951. After that took place, Mr. Lohman was then delegated and sent to the South Australian Housing Trust, always under the auspices of the Housing Ministry in Canberra, Mr. Welsch once more. He was very instrumental at the time. And then Mr. Lohman met up with Mr. Ramsay, and Mr. Thurston, and Mr. Cartledge, the then Chairman of the Trust, and finally a contract was negotiated, and then the trauma began of putting things together, of preparing shipment. And everything had to be brought from Germany to Australia. This housing contract, the human element of it was that we had to bring 150 people to Australia. Each of them had to be interviewed, their history, shortly after the war, their history submitted to the Australian Consulate in Cologne, or Australian Military Mission as it was then called, into Cologne. Only 10 percent of those 150 people were allowed to be married, the rest of them to be single people.

A. H.

Do you know why?

W. W.

I have never understood really why. If I like to, in human terms think back, I think it was really a matter of accommodation. Single people one can deal with, one can somehow put together. I really feel it was the matter of accommodation. There were so many displaced persons coming from Europe into Australia that that really was the reason. Australia was underdeveloped to a degree. In those days one would call it that way, yes. And the whole idea was, of the Australian Government, alongside with other governments in the world, Canada, America and so forth, to very rapidly increase its housing scheme, in order to accommodate all these DP's, displaced persons, coming from German refugee camps into Australia in that particular instance. And it had to be done quick, and it had to be done efficient, and had to be done with the least call on the Australian resources. In fact, I usually pointed out that by the contract we were allowed to only use 5 things in Australia, in executing that contract for 500 houses. That was water, and that was sand, and that were five, 1,000 bricks for the outer chimney, and the underground, under foundation timbers, because they were termite proof, and paint because it was sun resisting, while the German paint of course would sort of flake off with the sun that we have in Australia so often. They were the only five things we were

allowed to use in Australia, the rest were all brought from Europe, including the 150 men to put the houses up, their accommodation, their beds, tables, chairs, pillows, knives and forks, cup and saucers, everything was brought from Germany. Like an independent army we came to Australia. We brought all that with us, and as it turned out the ship with the beds and tables and chairs hadn't arrived when we, as the first team, came to Australia. So we slept on the floor in straw bags. We were given initially two or three of these, what we discuss, temporary homes, asbestos huts, to be used until such time as we had - we couldn't sleep under the stars I suppose - until we had erected our own camp facility which came in the first shipment. That was arrested in the anchorage for some days, if not weeks, because it didn't pay its due somewhere. Ship was called the Atta, A-T-T-A, quite an interesting feature of first import. And so the story went on. Once more I remember that on this January day in 1952, I submitted the final list of people to the Australian Mission Office in Cologne. I then also met up, accidentally as it happened, with Harold Holt, who was the Australian Minister for Immigration, and he was having a meeting at the office together with ah, a man called Fidock. He was the Railway Commissioner at the time, and they brought a lot of people from Germany, for the South Australian Railway system. Hence the two were together in the office and I came in addition to that and we sort of haggled out the plan, how to get all these people to Australia. Then our first team - back to Wender & Duerholt - The 500 homes were shipped in basically in 10 lots of 50. Most of the ships were charter ships and they arrived all during that year of 1952, and the 150 people we brought from Germany came in 3 or 4 shiploads.

A. H.

May I just ask, did you only supply South Australia, or did your firm supply?

W. W.

No, we had only one contact with the South Australian Housing Trust for 500 homes. We were not in any way involved any other state.

A. H.

Oh, I see.

W. W.

Only very much, singled out to be the supplier to the Housing Trust. This particular company of Wender & Duerholt. And Germany, as it of course were, is metric country, while Australia was then a country with, was it called?

A. H.

Imperial measure.

W. W.

Imperial measure, well yes. In the state that was a particular set at the time. I'm speaking of the plumbing material. In fact the plumbing material could not be sent from Germany. It had to be all brought from England. So we went to England, to Manchester, to a firm called Greatorix in Old Trafford Park, very

much in the limelight these days with cricket, and we brought, from Greatorix in Old Trafford Park, we brought the plumbing materials. They were shipped independently from England. Toilets and hand basins and traps and taps and all that.

A. H.

Because your fittings wouldn't fit ours?

W. W.

The German fittings, if we had brought them from Germany, there would've been chaos, because they wouldn't fit the Australian Imperial threads. So it went on. In fact we brought everything from Germany for these homes. Pre-cut, naturally the timber, floors windows, roof covers, annealed steel roof covering. It is still there in quite good condition in the Marion district, at the southern end of Morphett Road, still to be seen, all this horizontally weatherboarded homes. In contrast to the English homes that came in sections. They are easily to be identified by having vertical shuttering, or vertical weatherboarding.

A. H.

Oh, that's interesting.

W. W.

The German homes, because they were brought as materials, not as pre-manufactured sections, had the horizontal weatherboard. Hence, they're quite easy to identify in the Morphett Road district, southern end, and Dover Gardens suburb. And we brought our own earthenware pipes, plastic pipes of course weren't heard of. We brought earthenware pipes, asbestos sheets, glass, hardware, screws, nails, and cement, whatever goes into a house we brought with us. It was really a nightmare then to start. So, then we arrived on this mid-March day, 22<sup>nd</sup> March 1952, and presented our credentials so to say, to the Chief Architect, Mr. Sydney Thurston, and then set out to work. Started in the Marion District, in Morphett Road, and digging holes for stumps, gradually setting up our building site, and our first depot, in that area where now, driving through, we call it little Remscheid these days.

A. H.

Do you really?

W. W.

Where we still have the 500 homes that we, in fact erected in those years.

A. H.

All the homes you brought were built in one place, they didn't spread out?

W. W.

No, they were all built in the Marion Council area, at the southern end of Morphett Road, Dover Gardens and that area, or there might've been an exceptional one. I remember there were two homes perhaps, we built as



sample homes, or for some reason or other which escapes me why, built in the Windsor Gardens area. The Windsor Gardens Hotel then was the end of the world. Further than that there was nothing. Now I remember we built two homes there and I do not, - 30 years ago - I really wouldn't know why we did that, or why we were told to do that. But basically that was it was. And of course in 1954, when that contract was completed of the imported homes, then we participated in ordinary tendering as was known all over the years, and continued our job for the South Australian Housing Trust, and with local contracts. But one could go on probably for a long time, to describe, human details, as a, happenings as they occurred, as these homes were erected. Language difficulties of the people coming. Family difficulties, accommodation difficulties, climatic were very trying for the German people who come from a winter the end of a very severe, the severe Australian summer. And differences in the ways Australian people ate in regards to food. The German people had to get used to that, the sort of human, the human little stories that go with it. In material term, in business term, it was difficult. To start, to purchase the tools. We were, practically came without money. The German Mark in those days was so tightly controlled that all of us who came from Germany were given 10 pounds Sterling when we left, for a ship trip of 4 weeks. When we arrived in Australia, there was hardly anyone with more than 4 or 5 shillings. We would have had perhaps 40 or 50 cents in to day's terms. That was all we had left, that much. And when we arrived we had to wait for the first week of wages to be paid out. In managerial terms, Mr. Lohman, the Managing Director of the German Company, had engaged our friend Rudolf Schultz. He was then a Melbourne man that lives in Melbourne now again. He was already in Australia from periods before the War, and he was engaged to the company as a sort of Australian Adviser.

A. H.  
Adviser

W. W.  
Adviser. Australian man, he was actually Managing Director of the Australian Company, and Helmut Link and myself were sent out from the German Company as Managers to assist Mr. Schultz to erect those 500 homes. He was really the only Australian resident man, who was engaged by Wender & Duerholt. All of the other people were German imports the after War period.

A. H.  
How long did it take you to erect a house?

W. W.  
Oh, well course they are erected in-groups of housing. It would be very difficult. But all in all, by the end of 1954, two and a half years later, they were finished.

A. H.  
The 500?

W. W.

The 500 homes. One could then say, well it took about 2 working years, divide that by 500, you've got some sort of figure. But they were erected in-groups of course, and it's very hard to stipulate a certain, how long it takes to build a house.

A. H.

But the Housing Trust had already done the preliminary work, I assume. They had got the roads in, and the sewerage in. It was just a matter of you coming and putting your houses on it?

W. W.

Yes. We had to connect with the sewerage ourselves. When we, in fact, their preliminary work had not been done. When we were introduced to the paddock, the first paddock on the corner of Morphett Road and Seacombe Road, sort of a square kilometre area, there were almond trees and vines on it. They had to be eradicated first, had to be taken out first. And then amongst our building houses, the E.W.S. Department came and put in their deep sewer, their water, and so forth. It was a very very trying time. But we were purely, on Monday 24 th March 1952, we were introduced to a paddock, and we had to start from there on. There was nothing prepared. There were then no sewer lines, no sewer pipes in the ground. All that was done by the E.W.S. Department as we progressed with our work. Which again was a very trying affair made it very difficult.

A. H.

Yes.

W. W.

However, the enormous demands of Australian housing in those years were felt of course, all along, by every facility, every Department being behind in their timing, in providing the services that are normally needs to put a house up. To build the house itself is one thing, to have the vacant block available served, is the other side of a picture book, isn't it.

A. H.

Oh yes, yes.

W. W.

Made it very difficult.

A. H.

How did you choose the people to come out with you? Were they volunteers? Was there any question that they would be able to stay in Australia after their contract was finished?

W. W.

Of the 150 people, perhaps 10 percent were original Wender & Duerholt people who had, everybody who came with us practically volunteered to come, by answering an advertisement. Wender & Duerholt advertised, in fact looking for people to come to Australia and participating in the erection of some 500 homes. And all of us, who came here, came on a temporary work permit basis, which was valid for two years. Not on a migrant basis. We paid our own fares; there were not assisted passage schemes as there were available later on to migrants.

A. H.

You say you paid your own fare? The individuals paid their own fare, or the company paid?

W. W.

No, the individuals paid their own fares. That was part of the contract.

A. H.

Good gracious.

W. W.

Yes, that was part of the voluntary idea to come to Australia.

A. H.

Which would've been how much then?

Can you remember?

W. W.

Oh I don't remember, perhaps 80 pounds or 100 pounds. It was, you know, relatively little. But people wanted to get away from Germany, from the after War math, Germany was not a very well country in those days. It had its ills, and it was well thought that people would like to use that particular contract as an opportunity. As it's turned out to be, to come to Australia. People, of this 150, only perhaps 10 percent went back to Germany to live. The other 135 to mention a figure would be spread all over the country. Wherever we go, we find people that came with us on the first two or three ships. Whether it's Darwin, or Brisbane, or the South Australian countryside, or Melbourne, or Perth. They're spread everywhere, in all sorts of capacities. Not necessarily building homes. One is the Chief Curator of the Brisbane Gaol Grounds. He came with us. One is a Hotel owner in Darwin. We all have distributed and developed the skills and interest and talents over the years. So most of the people are in Australia and spread all over the country. Most of them stayed. After two years we were then able to apply to have this temporary work permit visa changed into a fully fledged migrant visa, which then gave us a chance after four or five years to apply for Naturalisation and so forth. That was the human part of it. Then, after 54, after 54/55, we and the company brought a property in Bennett Avenue in Edwardstown, and again, once more a paddock, and then began to draw up Wender & Duerholt, perhaps the way it has been known for the last 10 or 15

years. Mr. Schultz and Mr. Link and myself worked the company up to what it was known in the seventies, and participated in, we participated in public tendering, and secured, on the local scene, and secured in 1961 our first larger contract for the Trust in the Christies Beach area. That was then the developing outer area, and as I mentioned on my little script I did before, before you come, that after perhaps putting up in the Christies area, 2000 homes, the company donated to the Trust, or further, to the Noarlunga Council, a monument, that is in Christies Beach now, engulfs the Rainmakers.

A. H.

Yeas, I do know it.

W. W.

Yes. And Mr. Shedly the Architect did the design, did the sculpture and the design. And the area there is even today known as Lohman Park. It is called the Lohman Park and has a description in describing mentioning Mr. Lohman, 'the old Managing Director', who's still alive, he's 85 today.

A. H.

Oh.

W. W.

Not today, he's now 85.

A. H.

Yes. He's living in Germany?

W. W.

He's living in Germany, he's alive, yes, and the area is known today, is maintained by the Noarlunga Council, and is very nicely opposite the Gulf View Shopping Centre, and it's called Lohman Park.

A. H.

Oh, I hadn't realised the connection.

W. W.

Yes, and the area, the monument of the area was opened, I was present at the day. So were we all. By Mr. Frank Walsh, the then Premier of the State. And of course that was days when Mr. Cartledge was still alive, and Mr. Ramsay was still alive, and was quite a great day. Mr. Lohman was here from Germany, to participate in the opening.

A. H.

They were timber frame houses were they, they were all made of timber?

W. W.

Well, are we now going back to the German houses?

A. H.  
Yes.

W. W.  
They were timber of course. And then gradually South Australia swung away from timber area into full brick home. But the within the Trust it was realised with the Bay of Biscay soil, with the poor soil conditions we have in Australia, in the Adelaide area, South Australia. That the brick veneer construction, as it the became known in the sixties, the brick veneer construction became the very popular way of building. And that would have been about 1962/63, the most prevalent method of construction that was by the Trust in the Adelaide area.

A. H.  
I understand that they had to almost change the law to get permission to erect timber homes. For some reason they weren't allowed to build timber homes, so, you probably don't know that, but that doesn't matter. What I'm trying to get at is, what, how did people, general public view your homes. Because: I think it would've been a fairly new procedure, to build timber homes. Do you know what the public reaction would've been to them?

W. W.  
No, because we were not really involved in any negotiations with the public. We, in the early - you are referring to the timber homes that came from Germany?

A. H.  
The first 500 homes. I just thought if there'd been any comments in newspapers or?

W. W.  
No, not that I know of. We all had rather poor knowledge of English. We wouldn't have been easily able to really follow any comments that were made in the public. I really don't know. But then we were not involved at all with the public. We were terribly involved in our own sphere of building up these homes that were contracted with the Trust.

A. H.  
And you all slept and eat.

W. W.  
That's right. In our little sphere, in our little area, and we were really not in any way connected with the public and had the desire to exist, and the necessity to exist, commanded us to stick to our task and do work from morning to night, to in fact do what had to be done. We had very little contact.

A. H.  
Yes, it must have been quite a change from the Northern Hemisphere.

W. W.

Oh yes. It was a financial struggle. The contract, in fact Wender & Duerholt was the only company that, of what we know, that contracted with the Trust for the erected house in South Australia. It was done; the contract was executed in two sections. A, the section fee on board Hamburg. That was the purchase part of the contract. Then the Trust paid the ship ocean freight, it was part of the contract of course, it was all within the contract sum, but that sort of was the no-man's land in between. And then the local company took over the delivery of the goods from the ship and the erection and then was paid in the usual way of progress payments from the Trust. So before we could claim the first footings, or the first walls, and the first rooves, or whatever goes with it, we had to - on our hands and knees probably, as the saying goes, go to the Trust and get a loan from the Trust to exist. Because we had no money at all, and weren't allowed to bring any money from Germany. The German Mark was very restricted in those days. So, financially it was a very very trying time. Business wise, from the company's point of view, and of course, also from the personal point of view, the first wage had to be used for butter and for bread and so on. For bread and margarine, whatever there was in those days. And while most of the other companies, be they English or Dutch, French all those companies were involved in Australia. Most of those if not all of the companies dealt on a different basis with the housing instrumentalities, mostly Housing Commissions of the eastern states or so forth. That they were contracted on the basis that the Trust purchased the homes on a FOB basis, or a CF basis in Port Adelaide, or Port Melbourne or such like, and then a separate company was formed in Australia to undertake the erection of the homes, and Wender & Duerholt, as far I know, they remember, was the only company that contracted to the house finally erected and handed over to the Trust, and was paid accordingly, apart from the contract amount being split up into FOB amount, the shipping, the ocean freight, and the local content of the contract.

A. H.

I believe you remember Mr. Ramsay. How did you get on with him?

W. W.

Oh Mr. Ramsay was the well-known GM or General Manager of the Housing Trust. The person we were first, we were Mr. Schultz and Mr. Link and myself, and we were introduced to Mr. Ramsay in our very early days in March 1952. And he was the type of man that we felt we could go at any time and plead with and ask for help. He realised the tremendous difficulties the company, or as human beings, we as persons had to go through in coming, practically thrown into the Adelaide scene, and having tremendous tasks ahead of us. And that went through to later years, that at any time we felt we had a problem, we could go to him and ask for advice, and I do not remember a day when he was not somehow able to solve our problem, or to put us on a different track. Put us on the right track, he's never put us on the wrong track. That is how we remember Alec Ramsay.



A.H.

That's very good. Who else did you have to deal with?

W. W.

Ooh, in the olden days, we dealt with the Account, Mr. Bruce Davis, quite a personality. In financial matters. On the material point of view, we were very much connected with Mr. Dick Bagot, and his deputy Mr. Rod Shannon. Mr. Bagot of course is dead; Mr. Rod Shannon is still alive. He was, until recently Marketing Manager for the Woods and Forests Department. And I remember Dick Bagot as a very very helpful man, being immediately, having been connected immediately with the supply problems, he has helped me in my early years a great deal to overcome materials difficulties, supply, to overcome supply difficulties, materials in Australia was very scarce. You had to queue up for a bag of cement, hence of course, the initial stipulation, that we had to be completely independent of any Australian resource, short of say, the water story and all that I mentioned, we brought our own cement of course, but then timber had to come from the west, and in later years, as we became, as we grew. Wender & Duerholt became a very independent company in South Australia, supply wise. We marched out and bought timbers in America for our roof constructions. We produced our own roof trusses. We had our own joinery. We went frequently to Malaya to purchase timbers for many many years, we did that. And in the Housing Trust era, Mr. Bagot was a very helpful gentleman in supporting our independence.

A. H.

Were you the only member of your initial group who spoke English?

W. W.

No, of course Mr. Schultz, Mr. Rudolf Schultz, was the English speaking part of our.

A. H.

Yes, he was the one who lived in Australia.

W. W.

Who had migrated from Germany. He was born in Berlin actually, and migrated for the German motorcar firm, GKW, before the War. And then during the War he was interned.

A. H.

So you were, you were telling me you were fairly young then, Twenty-two?

W. W.

I was 22 when I came from Germany yes. I had some school experience in English and then Wender & Duerholt in the very early years after the war was occupied by the American Occupation Force and we were then, of course, working with the Americans together. Hence, the German people gradually got acquainted with English language, and I think we all had a smattering of English

as we came. But when we landed in Melbourne, and got then acquainted with the Australian slang, we immediately capitulated and simply forgot everything we knew, because we had to learn right from scratch. The Australian language, in German school terms, and in German. Many times, the Australian English is so different from what would be heard in England or otherwise that we had to learn right from scratch.

A. H.

And what was your position with the company?

I mean, how did they describe you?

W. W.

We came out as Assistant Managers, and then in 1955, we became Directors of the Company, and then gave the companies, companies business right to the day when Mr. Schultz and Mr. Link and myself separated from Wender & Duerholt.

End of interview recording.

---

### **Findings of the origination of Wender & Duerholt.**

Despite the low contract price arrangement made in Germany in 1951 Wender & Duerholt (Australia) completed their obligation, however the South Australian Housing Trust granted them an extension of a year.

There had been oversight in working conditions and trade practises.

In Australia the appointed German Managers had to accept being under paid (paid short) due to the shortfall of incoming money, accordingly after the contract was completed they claimed the retention money for the project and at the same time upgraded themselves as the Directors of the Company.

The restructuring of the Company Wender & Duerholt (Australia) was kept secret from the employees and the new Directors were no longer responsible for anything of what the parent Company Wender & Duerholt in Germany had promised to carry out for its original contract employees.



In March 1976 I accepted a foreman position with the South Australian Railways in the building industry. My first job was in helping to complete stage one, (concrete and steel) Noarlunga Railway Station. Before the train could run to Noarlunga new station, the Christies Down station had to be relocated. I was then put in charge of four men to relocate and build the temporary station at Christies Down. I had started to work as carpenter sub-foreman for the South Australian Railways in 1976 on the new Noarlunga Station and within two years of working for the South Australian Railways, the railway was sold due to the labour Premier of the day Don Dunstan, had no ideas in upgrading the South Australian Railway system with new technology nor did he want to interfere with the overburden office staff, some of them were return soldiers and strong union members. In 1980 by receiving a "Fettler in Maintenance of Way Certificate" I became a foreman of a gang reconstructing the embankment of railway lines. We built pin-crepe walls using pre-cast concrete units along the railway line in the southern part of Adelaide.



**Pin-crepe wall at Hallett Cove**

Due to my knowledge of concrete I became the foreman of a gang building the walls of pre-cast concrete and re-alignment of railway embankments in the metropolitan districts. One of the walls, the longest built, is at Hallett Cove in a very narrow cutting before the Station. It was also the most dangerous spot to build a wall because right on top of the cutting, the bank was already stacked with stones in baskets to hold the drainage back from the road. I also carried out many little repair jobs on various cottages and platform buildings. Another job was building the Munno Para station platform using second hand rail line as structural bearings and timber railway sleepers for decking. This type of work brought me in 1978 to become involved with the voluntary St. John Ambulance Association and I also worked voluntarily as a Justice of the Peace.



# AUSTRALIAN RED CROSS SOCIETY

This is to certify that

Henry Smith

has passed an examination in

**Senior First Aid**

8.12.88

Date

SA 26247

Certificate No.

[Signature]

Authorising Officer

Valid for 3 years from date of issue

South Australia  
(To Wit)

Certificate by the Honourable the Attorney General for the  
State of South Australia

To all whom it may concern:

WHEREAS, by certain Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, constituting the Office of Governor of the State of South Australia, it is amongst other things provided that the Governor may constitute and appoint **Justices of the Peace** for the said State:

Now, know ye that on the TWENTIETH day of DECEMBER 1979  
HENRY SMITH

of EDWARDSTOWN was, under the aforesaid power, duly constituted and appointed to be, during pleasure, a **Justice of the Peace** in and for the said State, to do all such acts and things as by law appertain to the Office of a Justice of the Peace.

[Signature]  
Attorney General.

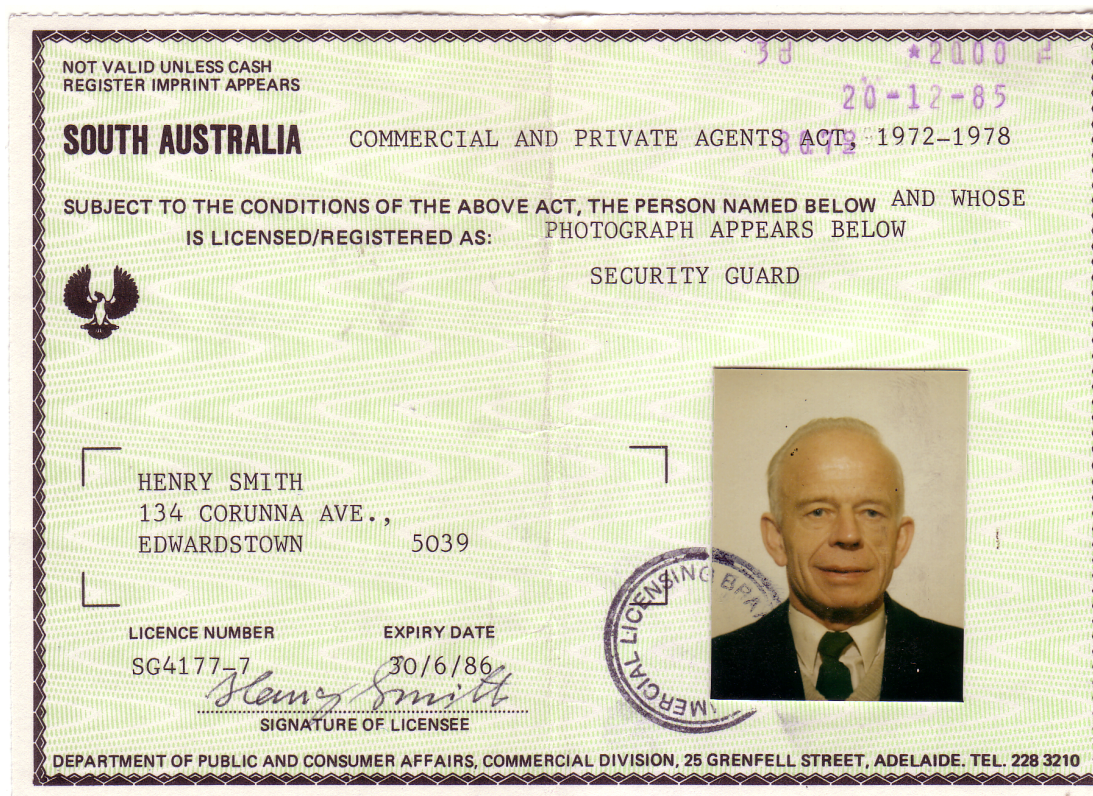
2M-2.77 H2719

21st December 1979.



But I remained to be seen and treated as an individual person in the workforce and in the community. Under State Transport Authority management many stations and platforms had to be altered. One of my last jobs in the building trade with State Transport Authority was the reconstruction of the railway road crossing at Oaklands. It became a regular routine for all State Transport Authority employees to re-apply for trades and labour existing positions on a monthly basis as the South Australian Railway did no longer exist and all trades people sections were down graded to be closed down. In 1982 I became a bus driver, ferrying buses around where ever they were needed in various depots. A frustration in holding on of a permeant employment was out the door. At that time many Anglican churches became united and some of the clergy lost their parishes. They became industrial chaplains, travelling around looking for new flock visiting larger employers and people working in the industry. I was no stranger to some of the Anglican clergy's having worked many hundreds of hours voluntarily on their church properties and private houses at different times.

## Security



Due to the uncertainty of my position, as a Government employee I returned to study, this time for a Commercial Private Agent Security Licence. I had been working seven days a week and 14 hours a day including studying. I found it very difficult to cope with the uncertainty of my regular State Transport Authority employment and begged many times the industrial Chaplain Rev. Linton for help in relieving the pressure applied on me by the State Transport Authority in



applying for suitable permanent positions. The industrial Chaplain Rev. Linton shrugged his shoulders and told me he had no answer. While I was working at Morphetville bus depot, in State Transport Authority employment, within a matter of two years five people had taken their own life due to bureaucracy pressure. Two sub-foremen from Morphetville bus depot had taken their lives by gassing themselves in their own motor car, because they could not cope any longer with their employment situation. It reminded me of the grim situation in Germany, during World War II where gas fumes were used in killing people.



At the age of 56, I managed to see Mr. Stock a government employee overseer of people in need of a transfer position in government departments, in my case to get away from State Trans Adelaide, Morphetville bus depot to work for the Art Gallery North Terrace Adelaide, of South Australia. My qualifications helped me to obtain that position as a maintenance security person working in a group of 18 people. Floor and toilet cleaning was also part of the task.



**S.A. METROPOLITAN FIRE SERVICE**

*Fire Safety Certificate*

**THIS IS TO CERTIFY** that.....HENRY SMITH.....of  
.....ART GALLERY.....  
.....has  
completed a course of instruction in Fire Safety, as endorsed on the rear  
of this Certificate.

Dated ...6th June.....19 88      This Certificate is valid for .....TWO.....years.



  
.....  
Superintendent  
FIRE PREVENTION DIVISION  
  
.....  
CHIEF OFFICER



**Security attendants on duty during the visit of Prince Charles**

After six weeks in that position, while some employees had already been there for 28 years, I was appointed, for the day as the number one security guard to "Prince Charles" when he visited the Gallery. Jealousy started eminently amongst the workforce. It became known that I had been working part time a second job on and off for a private security company MSS and was a trained registered security guard and had worked at the Grand Prix and other places. The Chief Security Officer Doug Morris said; "You are the only one here holding a security licence and you are the only person in this building holding the position of a Justice of the Peace, - get on with the job".



**Prince Charles visits the Art Gallery**

In 1988, at the age of 58, I was made redundant from the Art Gallery of South Australia. I was told, "You know too much, you are too old". The department's decision and the way the words were put to me were unacceptable. As a result I suffered what is best described as a 'nervous breakdown'. It felt like the world around me had fallen apart. Due to being put on the sick list, I lost my affiliation with the trade union also lost the relationship of my family from my native country Germany. I started to realize, how the Germans and German descendants must have felt in 1914 - 1919 and in 1939 - 1945, being sent to the internment camps for unknown reasons and receiving no help from any source.

## The Art Gallery of South Australia Foundation

NORTH TERRACE, ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA 5000 TELEPHONE 223 7200

Chairman: The Hon. Justice R. G. Matheson  
Secretary: Mrs. Andrea Spartalis

Patron  
The Hon. John Bannon, M.P.

Vice Patron  
Mr. John Olsen, M.P.

Deputy Chairmen  
Mr. G. Howard Michell  
Mrs. James Ramsay

Council Members  
Adelaide Brighton Cement Ltd.  
Advertiser Newspapers Ltd.  
Standard Chartered Bank Australia Ltd.  
State Bank of South Australia  
Westpac Banking Corporation  
Mrs. J. A. Bonnin  
Mrs. F. S. H. Doman  
Mr. Daniel Thomas A.M.

Appeals Committee  
Mr. R. G. Appleyard O.A.M.  
Mr. M. C. H. Burgess  
Mr. Tim Hartley  
Mrs. Glynn Jamieson  
Mrs. J. B. Jarvis  
Mr. Graeme Longbottom  
Mrs. I. M. McLachlan  
Mr. Stephen Mann  
Mrs. C. B. Morgan  
Mr. T. N. Phillips  
Mrs. Mervyn Smith

10 March 1988

### TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

I have known Henry Smith for the period he has been employed by the Art Gallery and I have found him to be a very conscientious worker, and well presented.

He has been on duty as various Foundation functions and has demonstrated a good relationship with members of the public.

I would have no hesitation in recommending him for a position involving contact with the public and security matters.

A.M. Spartalis  
Secretary  
ART GALLERY OF SA FOUNDATION

## Nature Rules

It took the doctors a long time to diagnose what caused me to be so ill. They later discovered that my problem started by being employed in the bus depot. In the record of Dr. Karl Jagermann a psychiatrist it reads, that I had burnt up my energy. My body had become short of energy and I had become mentally confused. I had to realize that I had been misled by a bureaucracy system, which was the hardest part for me to accept and to understand. Eventually I accepted what the doctors were telling me, that I was an individual misled person, and now had become a marked person. It was pointed out to me that 'nature rules', and not people. As soon as I accepted their theory I started to recover from my illness. But it had taken me more than a year to realize what it meant 'Nature rules', and people have no power to over rule nature. For me to understand my eagerness in wanting to stay in employment and that my own knowledge of health had betrayed me. My childhood memories and experiences in my working life have minimised my trust in some people and I

have started to doubt their ideology. To recover from my illness and adjust myself mentally and physically to an 8-hour day and a five-day working week took me five years. Not being able to obtain any permanent employment due to my age and health problem therefore I occupied myself with voluntary positions. With the advise of psychiatrist Dr. Karl Jagermann suggestion spending time in court buildings as a Justice of the Peace and join a group of people doing voluntary work. We formed **ACE**, (Adelaide Community Education) TV, which on a later date of became licensed and was called channel 31 under the directorship and financier Mrs Rita Freeman. Mrs Rita Freeman a retired director due to a nervous brake down.

TELEPHONE  
2 2 3 7 2 0 0



**THE FRIENDS OF THE ART GALLERY  
OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA INCORPORATED**

THE ART GALLERY OF S.A. • NORTH TERRACE • ADELAIDE • 5000

Patron: The Rt. Hon. Sir Zelman Cowen, A.K., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., K.St.J., Q.C., D.C.L.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

During his time at the Art Gallery of South Australia,  
Henry Smith has worked well and been most willing and  
helpful towards the Friends of the Art Gallery of South  
Australia Inc.

He is reliable and conscientious and has many useful  
skills which he is always happy to use in the service of  
others.

Sue Hall  
Executive Officer

10 March 1988



## Chapter Nineteen

### **MARION COUNCIL RESEARCH**

A Book produced by the Marion Council, "MARION, A SUBURAN CITY, 1945-2000", written by R. J. R. Donley, gives a general insight of the district and its people in business. On 21 March 2002 a recognition and appreciation was expressed by the Mayor, Mrs. Felicity-ann Lewis, Marion City Council to the people of the original Wender & Duerholt (Australia) building company, which had been building 500 timber frame houses in the Marion district from 1952 till 1955, and some of the people stayed to become citizens of Australia. The people from the two building companies Wender & Duerholt (Australia) and Overseas Construction also celebrated their starting date of fifty years in having erected timber frame houses within a time frame of two and half years in the Dover Gardens area of the Marion Council district.

### **Hat trick on Harmony Day**

The City of Marion is a popular venue in which to become an Australian citizen. Council Citizenship Coordinator Michelle Andrews-Russo says there are several reasons for this. "A lot of migrants are settling in Marion, or else they have heard about our ceremonies from relatives who live here. So they choose to come to Marion to become Australians, and we are in the top five Adelaide metropolitan councils for citizenship ceremonies. We have had one every month since Australian Day."

Whatever the reason, 26 people from all parts of the planet became Australian citizens at a special Harmony Day ceremony at the Council Chambers in March 2002. Harmony Day celebrates Australia's multicultural values such as civic duty and cultural respect and coincides with United Nations International Day for the Elimination of Racial Discrimination. Citizens and staff wore orange, the colour of Harmony Day, and music was provided by the Baha'i Community.



**And there was a third cause for celebration.**



In the course of her Mayoral rounds, Mayor Felicity-ann Lewis had come across the history of a group of German men who came to Australia exactly 50 years ago to build 500 timber-frame houses in the Marion area for the South Australian Housing Trust. Known as the Wender and Duerholt Group after their German construction company, the men and one woman made a significant contribution to the growth of Marion as a region. Many remained in South Australia, and on Harmony Day, more than 19 of them were honoured in person by the City for their pioneering efforts in modern Marion.

### **Our heritage in safe hands**

Congratulations to Marion City Council for considering a heritage listing.

(The Advertiser, 27/3/2003).

The purpose of listing is to protect and celebrate an item of our history and increasingly we are recognising that heritage is more than colonial mansions. The South Australian Housing Trust was the first State Housing Authority in Australia. Built since 1936 more than 100,00 homes.



Heritage listing does not always imply that something is old. However the listed item must tell us something about our community and its evolution; it should be something we don't want to lose. It's good to see that our heritage is being protected and celebrated in the Marion Council area.

*Rainer Jozeps, Director, National Trust.*

The ceremony of unveiling of a plaque took place on 27 March 2003 at one of a selected Wender & Duerholt house called "Rose Cottage" built in 1953 on Morphett Road, Dover Garden.

### **Rose Cottage**

One of the timber-framed houses built in 1953 for the South Australian Housing Trust by German workers employed by Wender and Duerholt.



Marion Council  
Mayor Felicity-ann Lewis and  
Valerie Aldahm the  
Regional manager of the Housing  
Trust unveiling the plaque.



Councillor Bob Donley was leading the heritage push amid concern too few houses remain, as many had been demolished and blocks subdivided to capitalise on soaring real estate prices. But Mr. Donley believed "Rose Cottage" as it is now known, represented an important historical period, in particular the post-war immigration era. About 150 German workers from Europe came to Adelaide to erect the prefabricated houses. "They did it fairly tough, there was a lot of prejudice against them," he said. "They made an important contribution and many of them stayed and are still living here."

The McDonnell family eventually bought Rose Cottage, significantly transformed it and raised six children within its modest Baltic pine walls. "I'm proud of it, people admire it", Mr. McDonnell said.

The Councillor, Bob Donley also arranged a small party to attend the unveiling of the plaque and selected a few people from the original Company 1952 –1955 of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) to attend.



From left to right,

Walter Wiegelman, originally from Wender & Duerholt, G.m.b.H. Remscheid, Germany, appointed manager of Wender & Duerholt Australia in 1952 became Director of Companies in 1955.

Marion Mayor Felicity-ann Lewis.

Helmut Link, originally from Wender & Duerholt, G.m.b.H. Remscheid, Germany, appointed manager of Wender & Duerholt Australia in 1952 became Director of Companies in 1955.

Werner Klinghammer carpenter worked under a two-year contract for Wender & Duerholt (Australia) on Elder-Smith & Goldsborough-Mort wool store project at Port Adelaide completed his two-year contract on the South Australian Housing Trust project under the management of Link and Wiegelmann.

Henry Smith, joiner-carpenter originally from Wender & Duerholt, G.m.b.H. Remscheid, Germany, worked under contract for Wender & Duerholt Australia from 20 March 1952 for two years on the South Australian Housing project.

Councillor, Bob Donley made reference on information received, that Dover Gardens, in the early housing stages, was called "Little Remscheid," and between 80 to 90 people had signed in Germany a two-year contract, agreeing in paying back the cost of fare to Wender & Duerholt, Builders and Contractors, 45-47 Eagu Chambers, Pire Street, Adelaide South Australia.

## German workers

Marion Council formally recognised 'forgotten'  
German migrants as part of Harmony Day  
celebrations this year.



Marion Mayor Felicity-Ann Lewis unveiled a plaque outside the historic Rose Cottage in late March in recognition of the German workers who erected it and 500 other timber-framed houses in the early 1950s. The council is planning to list the cottage, one of only a few of its type left in the area, on its heritage register.

Local resident Henry Smith has been campaigning for years for recognition of about 90 migrants who built the pre-fabricated houses for the South Australian Housing Trust.

The 72-year – old former builder, from Wipperfuerth, near Cologne, says the history books, even council records, fail to record the contribution of the migrants, who were shunned by the rest of the community at the time. He says he is also keen to correct the perception that he and the other migrants were refugees fleeing Europe, that in fact they were free settlers who, in many cases, believed the firm who, employed them would pay for their return to Germany.

“We worked for a company called Wender & Duerholt who won a contract to build 500 timber-framed houses in Adelaide, so I voluntarily came to Australia,” Henry recalls. “We lived in a paddock in Oaklands Park, camped out under the trees, with nothing supplied, not even tools, until we could afford

our own houses. We did it pretty tough, and because we were German, we were treated pretty badly by some people, some people even set fire to our houses.”



GERMAN MIGRANT AND MARION MAYOR FELICITY ANN LEWIS WITH THE SA HOUSING TRUST PLAQUE OUTSIDE ROSE COTTAGE IN DOVER GARDENS

M u l t i c u l t u r a l L i f e

After a long searching for more than fifty years, hoping to solve the puzzle as to the financial person or Department who provided the money for the fares of 80-90 people to come with the building company Wender & Duerholt (Australia) in 1952 to South Australia and erect 500 timber-frame houses for the South Australian Housing Trust. But the effort of the individual person by skills and trade including hard labour barely became recognised.

A request was made on 10/12/2002 to the Hon. Gary Hardgrave M.P., Minister for Citizenship and Multicultural Affairs, hoping to find the answer. The request was answered on the 21 May 2003 when some serial numbers and addresses were provided, Series A9306, control symbol 353/14, {Australian Military Mission, Berlin} and MP61/1, 2/306/3542. Copies of documents in the next chapter in this book. However it left the following questions not to be answered.

- 1/ Who was the Finance provider for the project?
- 2/ Who was the Finance provider for the former Enemy Aliens contract workers passengers' fare coming to Australia?

Australian parliament is an inherited British institution where politicians gain entry into government mainly by Australian citizen voting. They forming parties sworn in as a Member of Parliament and the larger party have the privileges by custom and tradition as a Member of Parliament to administer their portfolio.

- 3/ For the contract workers paying back the cost of fare to Wender & Duerholt (Australia). Was the fare cost of 197 pounds inflated or by using different ships, was the figure of 197 pounds a safeguard of an estimation compared to a passengers fare in 1957 of 128 pounds?

- 4/ Did the appointed managers personally pay for their fare in coming to Australia?

- 5/ Who paid the rent for the house used as an office of 2 pounds 15 shillings for Wender & Duerholt (Australia) and the second house used as a residence of 2 pounds 5 shillings for Architect, Helmut Link to the Housing Trust?

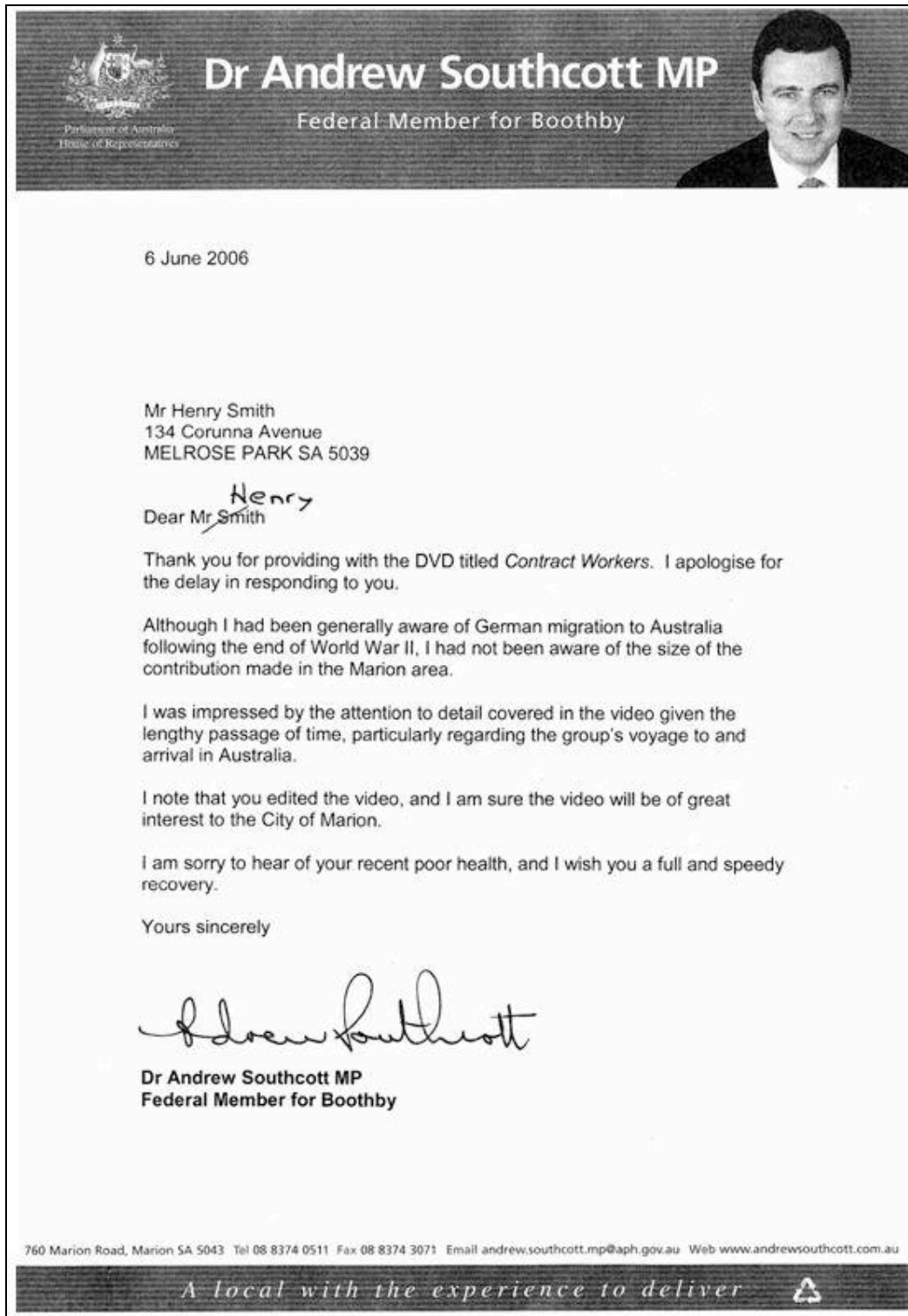
- 6/ Who was in charge over finance (moneys) as directors of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) in 1955 when the retention money was handed over from the Housing Trust?

- 7/ What was the reason for Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany and Wender & Duerholt (Australia) in not distributing to the Landesversicherungsanstalt Rheinprovinz for its contract workers in Australia remained unknown?

In 2004, a 24 minute video was produced under the title "Roma" Wender & Duerholt 1951 – 2002 by members of the first groups of contract workers, bearing the label "former Enemy Aliens" a label unknown to them, who had

landed in South Australia and carried out the work of Wender & Duerholt for the South Australian Housing Trust.

As the former Enemy Aliens legislation Act had become known to the contract workers who failed in returning home to Germany also lost the entitlement in receiving a benefit from the Landesversicherungsanstalt Rheinprovinz.





## Sign of the political times.

In 1999 the Federal Government made millions of dollars available for the referendum and its republic debate, where reconciliation regarding equal opportunities in sharing of decision making and directing the countries future became wishful thinking. An old European tradition going back hundreds of years, when religious leaders became involved in the political debate. In the referendum debate only 152 elected and appointed delegates voted. In its final voting procedure 5 people sustained from voting. Australia a Nation led by Prime minister John Howard (Liberal Government) in forming a republic was defeated, in favour of John Howard. Most settlers in Australia have come from a multicultural back ground in Europe, individuals – adventurous minded people, and they continued to carry on in their own tradition to fulfil their ambitious dream. Looking back into the history there has been in the world extraordinary people with peculiar voices in powering of speeches. A book compiled by *Ted Egan*, (one time the Administrator of the Northern Territory) “THE LAND DOWNUNDER”, reveals how some people in command of the past have ruled the country Australia. It became clear to me that clergy’s preaching their philosophy of religion used churches as their bases, pushing their own personal interest in politics and religions. Politicians pushing their party agenda using their position in cabinet wanted to be seen as the important person.

While John Howard was Prime minister I received a total of three invitation forms in the years 2004, 2005, 2006 to be filled in for the Australian of the Year Awards. The result was that I am an unknown (not important person) to his selected organisation committee, but I received congratulations on being nominated.

Since 2003, the Australian Government has been in negotiation with the German Government over pension to be paid to Germans now Australian citizens who have changed their residence of their country of birth. Unfortunately the **contract workers** who had come to Australia with a label attached to them “**former Enemy Alien**” had problems. They, at that stage in 2004 were not seen to be entitled of their pro-rata pension from the German Government while having worked for a German company with German directors in Australia under the classifications **contract workers** In Australia.

*Bureaucracy system shields some administrators from revealing the full story, but the domination of the old British elite in 2002 still exists in a multicultural life in Australia.*

The Proclamation for the colony of South Australia was sent out on “H.M.S. Buffalo” from England and read by the Colonial Secretary, Robert Gouger, on the 28 of December 1836. Robert Gouger arrived on 2 November 1836 on the ship “Africaine” at Kangaroo Island. The “Cygnet” arrived on the 27 July 1836 at Kingscote, Kangaroo Island with Samuel Stephens on board and he raised the British flag. The investors in the South Australian Company who held power did not adhere to the original wording of the proclamation in being equal as time moved on. The Colony of South Australia became a state in 1800s. The political leaders in South Australia were also a driving force having a 10% population of German people forming a Federal Government of Australia, which evidently

was established on the 26 January 1901 Headquarter in Melbourne then moved to Canberra.

The Council of the City of Holdfast Bay was supplied on the 26 February 1997 with a video and script of "WHERE DO WE MEET", written by a German migrant who came to South Australia in 1952. The Governor Sir Eric Neal approved the video on the 3 April 1998 and recommended it for all schools in South Australia The Council gave a written acknowledgment of receiving the video and the script, but the Council did not make use of it in any form.

Resentment by some who have lived in Australia for many years makes Australia Day 26<sup>th</sup> of January a dark day. For many European Migrants who arrived after World War II, some have never been recognised for their efforts given to this country in the help to get the country back on its feet, therefore they do not wish to accept Australian citizenship.

The Exhibition at Holdfast Bay In 2001, a 3 million dollar display was put on show focusing on Morphett and Kingston. One of the instigators for that exhibition was *an English migrant John Mathwin*, arriving in South Australia in 1952. He became a State liberal M P, and later a deputy mayor of Holdfast Bay. But some items which were left out which would lead to other historical importance thus as the South Australian National Anthem, "Song of Australia" music written by Carl Linger in 1852. The statistic revealed that 10% of German people living in the Colony in 1901 did not get a mention. Kingston house is located on the boundary of Holdfast Bay Council and Marion Council. Kingston property was mainly in Marino, which is in the Marion council district. A large water tank above ground was built under Kingston supervision in Marino on the corner of Jervois Street and Cove Road, to provide water for livestock. The water was pumped from a well nearby. That part of history was not mentioned.

Colonel Wilhelm Light the captain of the Cygnet landed long before the Buffalo laid anchor at Holdfast Bay. Colonel Wilhelm Light the appointed surveyor for the South Australian Colony by the British Government, was almost a forgotten person his background not to be mentioned in the 2001 Holdfast Bay Exhibition. Wilhelm Light was born out of wedlock and was the founder of the capital of the Colony 'Adelaide', he was the son of Francis Light an English person and a Malaysian mother. The domination of the British High seated ruling people treated Colonel Wilhelm Light as some lesser person, a tradition in ruling that has been continued well into the 2001 century, even though Australia (was founded by ---) but it has become a nation of multiculturalism when many important items have been forgotten.

The buildings where the first resting took place when delivering post in the 1800 from Adelaide, to Cape Jervis. Mann Street, Seacliff, is in the Holdfast Bay council area; horses were exchanged on the journey to transport mail south to Cape Jervis.

Between 1952 – 55, 805 imported timber-frame houses from Germany were built by German workers in Dover Gardens area, 500 by Wender & Duerholt (Australia) the only company that completed a contract. A second company Oversea's Construction managed to build 305 houses in the same area in the Marion district and Holdfast Bay council with German workers.

But once again I discovered the people behind the scene, wanted themselves made important in the political movement at the expense of German migrants despite of what the Premier Mike Rann (a British migrant to New Zealand since World War II, imported to South Australia by the labour party) said on 3 October 2008, the 150<sup>th</sup> Liedertafel celebration at Parliament was a silver plate in the presence of a Vietnamese migrant, Lieutenant Governor of South Australia, Mr. HIEU VAN LE.

The Premier praised the German people for their contributions they had made to this country. However no individual person of any Multicultural organization was mentioned.



There was no Award handed out for any individual Australian citizen or ex-German migrant. And being not a member of the Liedertafel, having filled in the Nomination Form sent to me from the Multicultural organization for the Governors Multicultural Awards failed to recognise me for anything. It appeared that a qualified member of the South Australian Justice of the Peace has no longer any value; therefore any afford of achievements had become disregarded.

## A research carried out in 2001.

Senior Fellow at the Australian National University's Australian Centre for Population Research, Siew-Ean Khoo, said the finding was based on the 2001 census.

*"South Australia has the nation's highest proportion of people with German ancestry. About 7 per cent of the state's population is of German descent compared to a national figure of 4 per cent, the Australian Centre for Population Research says."*

The Advertiser  
Saturday May 22, 200

### German ancestry highest in nation

SOUTH Australia has the nation's highest proportion of people with German ancestry, a new study shows.

About 7 per cent of the state's population is of German descent compared to a national figure of 4 per, the Australian Centre for Population Research says.

Senior Fellow at the Australian National University's Australian Centre for Population Research, Siew-Ean Khoo, said the finding was based on the 2001 census.

She said findings showed Australia in 2001 had 4.1 million people born overseas, with more than half speaking English at home. "There were 3.6 million second-generation Australians with one or both parents born overseas," Dr Koo said.

The Federal Government provided 1.5 million dollars and another 1.5 million dollars came from the Holdfast Bay Council for the Centenary Exhibition.

The organisers failed to display the "Song of Australia" and its history, the words of which were written by an English schoolteacher, Caroline Carleton, and Carl Linger wrote the music in 1850. The song had been a national anthem in South Australia since 1852. Carl Linger, a music teacher, was a German migrant, naturalised within days of his arrival in the colony in 1847. He also was a property holder at Holdfast Bay, (section B 184, Lots 100 and 101) at Saint-Leonard's in the 1850s.

There is no doubt that Robert Gouger read the proclamation script on the 28 December 1836 at Holdfast Bay, but at the Centenary Exhibition at Holdfast Bay, unfortunately only one third of the script appeared printed, as follows:

*"It announced the establishment of the Government and called upon the colonist to conduct themselves on all occasions with order quietness, duly to respect the laws and by a course of industry and sobriety, by the practice of sound morality, and a strict observance of the Ordinances of Religion, to prove themselves worthy to be the founders of a great and free Colony."*

For the first twenty-one years according to records since 1836 nothing was done regarding a celebration at the Gumtree. Moving on in time, the 28 December is not declared as a holiday.

It drew attention and raised criticism again of political implications of recognising history. At the following exhibition, the full original proclamation script did not appear, instead the following words of the script are now available to the public at the Gum Tree at Holdfast Bay, and it reads;

“It announced the establishment of the Government and called upon the colonist to conduct themselves on all occasions with order quietness, duly to respect the laws and by a course of industry and sobriety, by the practice of sound morality, and a strict observance of the Ordinances of Religion, to prove themselves worthy to be the founders of a great and free Colony.”  
--- “And resolution, to take every lawful means for extending the same protection to the NATIVE POPULATION as to the rest of His Majesty’s Subjects, and --- to punish with exemplary severity all acts of violence or injustice, which may in any manner be practised or attempted against the natives”, --- “Promoting their advancement in civilization, and ultimately, under the Blessing of Divine Providence their conversion to the Christian Faith.”

On Australia Day the 28 December 2008 the ceremony service of Proclamation Day was held under the old Gum Tree at Holdfast Bay. The Mayor Dr. Ken Rolland a British Migrant scheduled to commence at 10.15 AM.

After two demonstrations by Aboriginals in the past decade it was the first occasion in 172 years for these people to participate in this all-important Service.

Elders of the Kaurna people started the celebration with an Aboriginal Smoking Ceremony at 10.00 AM to greet the official party on entering the area.

This time the full Proclamation Script was read and the first verse of the Song of Australia was sung, of which the music was written in 1852 by Carl Linger a German immigrant from 1848.

The rulers of religions and politics with peculiar voices have changed their policies on many occasions, but reconciliation of justice has been pushed into the background. Some German people in the past in South Australia have unduly suffered in not being recognised on many occasions. It was easy to point the finger at the German Lutheran people, because they were unable to defend themselves to reform under an English system. The German people had built many Lutheran churches and schools under their independent leadership of four different Lutheran Synods furthermore they stayed divided by continuing to live their own ways of their homeland in differences by custom. This gave some German elite (managers of Wender & Duerholt. i.e.) the opportunity using their own people carrying out labour in return of little rewards. However in events of World Wars, it was easy for the British people to condemn and



disregard the German people in the contribution of hard labour they had given to Australia. Sadly since 1946 in the minds not only of some people the British domination in Australia the discrimination surfaced again due to World War II, "undue classification," secret document, passed on from the offices of the War Cabinet to the Immigration Department. Documents incorrectly filled in by the Multicultural office, i.e. J P. Therefore foreign physical hard labour remains often unrecognised, particularly when newcomers of migrants produce it. A confusion of documentation or misenactment in passing on information still exists in this case. The question is why did I get a form to be filled in for an Award?



MR. HIEU VAN LE  
LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA

#### NOMINATE FOR GOVERNOR'S MULTICULTURAL AWARDS

His Excellency Rear Admiral Kevin Scarce AC CSC RANR, Governor of South Australia, has established a new annual set of awards - The Governor's Multicultural Awards.

I have great pleasure in inviting you to nominate an individual or an organisation for the inaugural Governor's Multicultural Awards.

Please find enclosed Guidelines and a Nomination Form. I urge you to submit your nomination/s as soon as possible, as the entry deadline is **10 October 2008**.

The awards will be judged by a Committee appointed by the South Australian Multicultural and Ethnic Affairs Commission, in conjunction with the Multicultural Communities Council of South Australia Inc. and will be an opportunity to acknowledge exceptional achievements.

The 2008 awards will be presented by His Excellency the Governor at Government House on 20 November 2008.

The time has come for us to recognise, at the highest levels, the many outstanding contributions made to multiculturalism and community harmony.

South Australia has been a leader in the adoption of multiculturalism as a policy with which to build a cohesive and harmonious society.

It is important to acknowledge and appreciate the many benefits it has provided to us and to praise the immense contributions that migrants and refugees have made to the nation and the State.

I look forward to receiving your entries.

Yours sincerely

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Hieu Van Le'.

September 2008

Ref No: MSA 59/07



## Chapter Twenty

Research of some hidden Documents.



A very large number of documents and information became available from the Australian Archives after a fifty-year freeze became lifted.

Looking into the two paragraphs pointed out by the Minister, the Series A9306, control symbol 353/14, {Australian Military Mission, Berlin} and MP61/1, 2/306/3542 it reveals Germans, Austrians and Italians were classified as Enemy Aliens. After long debate amongst the leaders of the Commonwealth countries, they then realised that the refugee intake to Australia had dried up. Due to the British migrant assistance scheme to Australia the housing availability had come to crisis point. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> August 1950 the political leaders accepted the recommendations from business leaders that the former Enemy Alien Policy Act should be considered to be amended.

***Recommendation accepted by Cabinet, 25<sup>th</sup> August 1950.***

Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany already had spread its wings in 1949-50 by erecting a timber exhibition house in Holland and had set up an agent (J.W.B. Van Goolen) for its promotion, according to documents; a connection was made with a businessperson Dr. Pohlmann in Dueseldorf.

TRANSLATION FROM GERMAN:

The Minister of Labour  
for the Land North Rhein-Westfalia  
Chief Department Landes Labour Exchange

Dueseldorf, 17<sup>th</sup> January, 1952  
Fritz Roeberstr. 2, Tel.No. 20771  
P.O.B. 14007  
Teleprinter 082860

The President

Ref.No: 1 Ia-3/5740

Messrs.  
WENDER & DUERHOLT G.m.b.H.  
REMSCHIED - LENNEP (Rhld.)

Subject: Recruitment and obligation of workers for Australia

Reference: Your letter of 17<sup>th</sup> January, 1952 – Wg/S.

I, herewith give you permission for the obligation, respectively recruitment of the, in your above mentioned letter listed, 37 workers for your branch office in Adelaide (South Australia).

This permission has been issued on account of para 3 of the regulation For mediation, recruitment and obligation of employees (workers) for foreign Countries of 28<sup>th</sup> June, 1935 (R.G.B.L. I. S. 903) and is restricted to the above mentioned persons. In case you desire to employ, respectively to recruit any further labour, you will have to notify this office of the personal data of these people.

By order:

sgd. Dr. POHLMANN.

*Approved  
by Adelaide  
District Board  
Make new file  
22/1*

SECRET.

*No Treasury objection*

*W. C. Coady*  
*Assistant Secretary*  
DEPARTMENT OF IMMIGRATION.

Agenda No. *16/*.....

Copy No. *24*.....

FOR CABINET.

ADMISSION TO AUSTRALIA OF FORMER ENEMY ALIENS  
(CHIEFLY GERMANS, AUSTRIANS AND ITALIANS) FOR  
EMPLOYMENT ON SPECIAL PROJECTS.

Increasing numbers of enquiries are reaching the Department of Immigration from Australian authorities and business organisations and from overseas firms concerning the admission of foreign workers, including former enemy aliens, with special skills or experience for employment in undertakings of a nationally important character.

2. To some extent this is the result of the specification by State Governments in calling tenders for the supply and erection of prefabricated houses that successful tenderers would have to meet the bulk of their labour requirements by the introduction of foreign workers. Other enquiries have also been received from employers (including statutory authorities) concerned with projects other than housing.

3. Typical of enquiries relating to the erection of prefabricated houses are those from -

- (a) Dr. Eckmeier, Ministerial Councillor in the Bavarian Ministry of Finance who has come to Australia with the authority of his Government to endeavour to obtain orders for prefabricated houses. The proposal he is putting forward is to ship about 250 houses per voyage accompanied initially by 60 to 100 workers who would bring their own accommodation with them. Before he can submit firm propositions to the States he would need to know that the German building workers would be admitted to Australia.
- (b) Louis Dreyfus and Company Limited, of 465 Collins Street, Melbourne, who wished to tender for the supply of 1,000 houses for the State Housing Commission, Victoria, and consequently if successful would wish to introduce initially 130 men skilled in the erection of these houses.
- (c) Broderna Berg A.B. of Stockholm, whose enquiry through the Swedish Chamber of Commerce for Australia, New Zealand, and South Sea Islands related to the admission of 500 prefabricated housing workers who are now in the employment of their German associates.
- (d) Messrs. A. C. Pohlmann and Company of Hamburg who desired to tender for the erection of prefabricated houses in Australia and would, if successful, wish to introduce 200 workers.

4. Examples of other enquiries received are the following:-

- (a) A company at present being formed to be known as "Housing and Industrial Building Limited", who proposed to erect about 20 Austrian imported prefabricated houses a week, apparently not under Government contract, and wish to know the conditions under which workmen experienced in the erection of these houses could be admitted.
- (b) The State Electricity Commission of Victoria which wishes to introduce a balanced team of 200 skilled and unskilled workers from Germany to erect the new briquette factory at Morwell.

/ (c) The .....



(c) The General Grant Gold Mine, Hodgkinson River, who wished initially to introduce 10 experienced mine workers, to be increased to 30 as the mine is developed.

(i) The Snowy Mountains Hydro-Electric Authority which will require experienced workers in a wide range of occupations.

5. In addition the Department of National Development from time to time has raised the question of admission of groups of workers with special experience for the establishment of new industries in Australia.

6. The present policy in relation to the admission of former enemy aliens of European race is that they may be admitted, subject to security and medical screening, if they are personally nominated by persons established in Australia, who undertake to provide accommodation for them without depriving Australians of it and guarantee that they will not become a charge upon public funds for a period of one year after arrival.

7. There is in addition a special scheme known as the "Employment of Scientific and Technical Enemy Aliens Scheme" (E.S.T.E.A.) which has been in operation since 1946 for the recruitment of highly specialised scientists and technicians from former enemy countries. This scheme was jointly inaugurated by the Department of Immigration and the Commonwealth Division of Industrial Development. Persons selected under the scheme are brought to Australia at their prospective employers' expense.

8. Between these two types of provision, the one for the admission of individuals who are personally nominated, and the other for the admission of very highly specialised skilled workers, there is a gap. Immigration policy does not at present make any general provision for the admission of the workers required at the middle or lower levels, although some individual applications have been considered on their merits. The necessary workers for new projects of national importance cannot be supplied from local labour sources, without detrimental results to other important projects. The United Kingdom can supply some of our needs, and to the maximum extent possible British labour is being recruited. However, there still remains a deficiency of workers with specific knowledge or experience, e.g. in the erection of certain continental types of prefabricated structures. Workers to meet these special needs could readily be brought here from former enemy countries.

9. During the past three years over 140,000 former displaced persons have been brought to Australia and have provided a stable labour force in types of employment in important industries which have proved unattractive to Australians. The Displaced Persons' Scheme will cease to operate early in 1951 when the Charter of the International Refugee Organisation expires, and Australia will have to look to other sources of workers who are prepared to come here under contract to work in the employment found for them by the Commonwealth for a period of two years after their arrival. Neither British nor Dutch workers are prepared to do this, but it is understood that Germans, Austrians and Italians would be. Pending the return of the Prime Minister who has been looking into this matter abroad it is not proposed at this stage to raise the general question of large-scale immigration from former enemy countries. In the meantime, however, it is necessary that immigration policy be adjusted to make provision for the relatively small numbers who are urgently required for special projects.

10. In the proposal which is submitted for Cabinet decision no question of granting financial assistance to former enemy aliens is involved. What is involved is merely a modification of immigration policy to permit the entry into Australia of groups of workers from

/ these .....

3.

these countries who would travel here under arrangements made with their prospective employers. This would not require any new legislation.

Recommendation.

11. It is recommended for the approval of Cabinet that, having regard to the Government's plans for national development and stimulation of housing programmes, the policy governing the admission of former enemy aliens be suitably amended to permit the entry into Australia of workers at the discretion of the Minister for Immigration, who are required for projects of a nationally important character.

(H. E. HOLT)  
Minister for Immigration.  
21 AUG 1950

General-Agent for Australia.  
80 Argonautenstraat,  
Amsterdam-Holland.

The Victorian Representative in  
London.  
Agent-General for Victoria.  
Melbourne House,  
Strand.  
London W.C.2.

v Co. 12 July 50.

Australia.

Dear Sir,

We are writing to you as salesmanagers for the Netherlands, Indonesia and Australia of the German firm Wender-Dürholt, established since 1840 in Remscheid-Lennep, Germany.

On the 18th January 1950 already we wrote to you and we got your answer dated the 6th February. As result of later correspondence with the Victorian Housing Commission we got specifications and designs and in good time before the 17th April 1950 we sent in our offer and quotations to the Victorian Housing Commission. Agent for Wender & Dürholt and for us in Australia is Mr. R.E. Costello, Buchleystreet 182, Melbourne. Later on we sent a complete set of designs and specifications to the Australian Housing Mission 1950, and on the 28th of May 1950 the Australia Housing Mission visited the factory at Remscheid-Lennep in Germany. Mr. Welsch and Mr. Vandijke were present at this visit, as well as Mr. Barsdell, attache' to the Australian Legation in the Netherland. Both Mr. Welsch and Mr. Vandijke said they were very impressed by the factory and by the prefabricated houses our factory builds.

They suggested that our firm should build model house that should be erected in the State of Victoria as soon as possible. Our agent in Australia Mr. Costello wrote to us with the same suggestion. This model house is now being completed and in due time it will be ready for shipment to Australia.

Should you be so kind as to advise us how we could ge the house to Australia and to advise us how Messrs. van Goolen and van Oeveren, representatives of Wender & Dürholt, could accompany the model house to Australia to supervise the erecting of the model house.



- 2 -

Hereby we beg permission of the State Government of Victoria to erect the model house on the territory of the State, on such place as the State government would think necessary.

For your information we add that we already addressed ourselves to Mr. L.J. Norris, Technical representative, and that we sent in the required forms to the Division of Industrial Development. In doing so we hope to attain permission for erecting the mentioned model house, in order to make it possible for the State. We hope in such manner to be able to get a contract from the State of Victoria for delivering and erecting a number of houses in your state.

If you would consider it necessary that we come to London to make a further explanation of our offers and plans we should gladly come to London to do so.

A description of the Prefabricated House, complete with details and designs has already been sent in to the Victorian Housing Commission and to Mr. L.J. Norris.

Yours truthfully,  
Wender & Dürholt-Amsterdam.

(J.W.B. van Goolen).

COPY

Australian Legation,  
The Hague.

18th July, 1950.

HAG/1A/411/50.

L.J. NORRIS, Esq.,  
Technical Representative,  
Commonwealth Experimental Building Station,  
Australia House,  
LONDON.

Dear Mr. Norris,

We have noted the new procedure to be adopted  
in connection with enquiries from building firms.

Enclosed herewith are two copies of the Division  
of Industrial Development form, duly filled in by the  
German firm of Wender & Durholt, whose principal factory  
is at Remscheid-Lennep, in the British Zone. This firm  
has also written to the Agent General for Victoria and a  
copy of his letter is attached.

I accompanied Messrs. A. Welch and C. Vandyke,  
members of the Housing Mission, on a tour of this firm's  
factory. It is a very large enterprise, well-organised,  
and turns out a very fine type of wooden house. Both  
Messrs. Welch and Vandyke said they were "particularly  
impressed with the business". This firm also has agents  
in Holland.

I shall advise this firm to send full particu-  
lars to the Director, Housing Division, Ministry of  
National Development, Canberra, A.C.T.

Yours sincerely,

Signed L. E. Barsdell.

For Secretary.

CONFIDENTIAL:

PROPOSAL FOR ESTABLISHMENT OF A FACTORY IN AUSTRALIA.

The object of this form is to obtain information which will assist the Commonwealth Ministry of Post-War Reconstruction, Division of Industrial Development, to obtain a true appreciation of the extent of the proposed enterprise, nature of products, type of plant to be used (including condition, efficiency and degree of obsolescence) etc. and so enable the preparation of a comprehensive and relevant report which will be of maximum value to the inquirer.

The nature of the information collected for the report is dependent on the answers given to the questions in this form. It is therefore advisable for the inquirer to present as complete a picture of his proposal as practicable. Answers to any questions deemed inappropriate may, however, be omitted.

If insufficient space is provided against any item please attach the answer on a separate sheet.

1. (a) Name and address:	<b>Firm Wenzler &amp; Burholt, at Remscheid-Lennep, Germany. Building office-Renovatum, 80 Argonautenstrat in Amsterdam, Holland, General-Agent for Australia.</b>
(b) Existing branches and/or subsidiaries:	<b>Factories for mechanical wood and building trade.</b>
(c) Issued capital (if a company).	<b>1.200.000.german Marks.</b>
2. Type of products at present made in home country, volume of production, and details of trade marks. (Attach illustrated catalogue or descriptive matter, if any).	<b>Normal massive structure Pre-fabricated (wood-construction) WE-DE patent sash-windows and receiving windows.  WE-DE patent hang and lacking-work.</b>
3. Brief description of products proposed to be made in Australia and anticipated volume of production.	<b>We wish to build prefabricated-houses according to enclosed building-description and-project. And we intend to build a factory with the capacity of 80 houses per month.</b>
4. Brief details of plant in use in home country, which may be transferred to Australia.	<b>We shall take with us to Australia engines for wood-working concrete mills tile-presses.</b>
5. New plant to be purchased, with approximate value, and country of origin.	<b>We cannot answer this question, at first we can determine this after having built our factory.</b>



6. Details of executives and key operatives who would take up residence in Australia.	.2. Building office Renovatum-Amsterdam, Holland, 80 Argonautenstraat. Managers A.C. van Oeveren and J.W.B. van Goolen, contractors of buildings and Architects.
7. Approximate number of skilled and unskilled workers to be employed in Australia (by occupations).	Male. 250 skilled and 50 unskilled workers; Female. 5% administrative personal, only male.
8. Raw materials, and approximate quantities, to be purchased in Australia.	Sand, gravel, cement for each house about 4 cwt.
9. Raw materials, and approximate quantities, to be imported into Australia, with countries of origin.	No raw materials will be imported into Australia.
10. Semi-manufactured or processed materials and approximate quantities, required in Australia, with countries of supply.	Glass, stones, dye, lac, kalsomine and electric instalments.
11. Nature of any external or ancillary processing facilities required in Australia.	Freedom Import Duties.
12. Markets, if any, to which it is proposed to export from Australia.	When we have built our factory and we have reached what we propose, we shall try to export to the other States of Australia in the first place, and after that to New Guinea.
13. (a) Do you wish to be put into touch with existing Australian manufacturers with a view to partnership or other form of business association.  (b) If so, how much of the information contained herein may be communicated to interested parties?	We intend to work with our own personal but, when the houses have been built we hope to contract for the painting of them by any Australian firm.

14. Factory accommodation requirements.	3. We should like to get a lot of ground for workshop and for the pitching our materials to the size of 2000. cub.M.
15. State requirements concerning: (a) Electricity. (b) Gas, Coal or other fuel. (c) Water. (d) Climate. (e) Locality (such as urban or country town and in which State). (f) Shipping facilities. (g) Railway facilities. (h) Motor Transport facilities. (i) Disposal of solid or liquid waste.	At present we are not able to judge everything here in Holland. We can only answer these questions when we shall be in Australia. But electricity and water we need at all times.
16. Proposed method of financing Australian establishment, stating amounts to be remitted from home country and/or raised in Australia.	We wish to finance the whole from home-country. Engines and huts we shall take with us from Holland.
17. Foreign exchange liabilities to be incurred for imports, royalties, profits, salaries, etc.	About 2/3 part of the amount of the buildings per house must be paid at the head-business in Germany, and also for the fitting parts as long as we cannot yet fabricate those part ourselves in Australia.
18. Have you an agent or any other business associates in Australia, to whom the Division of Industrial Development could refer?	Our agent in Melbourne is Mr. R. E. Costello, 182 Buchleystreet, Essendon, Melbourne, Australia, and the Division of Industrial Development could refer to Mr. Chris. Vandyke, Punchbowl P.O., box 12, Sydney. References who had a look at our trade and will give informations.
19. Previous experience of the Australian market and extent of competition expected.	We have not any previous experience of the Australian market.
20. Supplementary Remarks.	Our firm, Wender & Durholt at Remscheid-Lennep Germany sent in (via her Dutch Division; the building-office Renovatum) do, 17th of April 1950 a statement of prices for the building and delivering of 1000. pre-fabricated houses to the Housing Commission of Victoria, 147 Collinstreet, Melbourne, Australia. At Present for this commission a model house must be built after which a definite charge can be given. Besides these one thousand houses our capacity may be increased till 3000.houses per year, while the production may be thrown into gear. whole the wood industry Germany may be thrown into gear.

DATE:

12 of July,  
1950

Wender and Durholt.  
Renovatum-Amsterdam

AJS/AG



2/306/3417 2085

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA

PLEASE REPLY TO  
TELETYPE: HIGH COMMISSION  
DID/27/34

AUSTRALIA HOUSE  
STRAND · LONDON  
W.C.2

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS:  
"CROTONATE, ESTRAND, LONDON"  
TELEPHONE: TEMPLE BAR 6611

27th July, 1950,

MEMORANDUM FOR :- The Director,  
Division of Industrial Development,  
203 Collins Street,  
Melbourne C.1.

...

I attach hereto :-

- (a) copy of letter from the Australian Legation  
at The Hague to Mr. Norris, Technical Represen-  
tative, Commonwealth Experimental Building  
Station, London,
- (b) copy of letter from Wender & Dürholt-Amsterdam  
to the Victorian Agent-General,
- (c) proposal for establishment of an Industrial  
Enterprise in Australia,

and will leave you to do what you consider necessary  
in this case.

*J*

8 8 50

(A.J. SIMPSON)  
Senior Representative.  
Division of Industrial Development.

*Mr Blankett 11/88*  
*"Giles"*

*D/5*  
*document 14/8/50*  
*to the files: Policy of interdivisional relationship and b/lth. State*  
*Departmental relationship is involved. We should pass*  
*to Mr. Welsh & advise Mr. Simpson. I should like to discuss*  
*the terms in which we pass to Housing Div please*  
*12/9/50*



Reading from the documents, not only materials for houses had to be guaranteed by Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. selected skilled trades people who would not become a burden to Australia was most important. Therefore a contract paper had to be drafted as proof. Commonwealth Authorities stipulated the selection of German people who signed the contract in Germany willing to join Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. and work in Australia under a 2-year working visa and therefore they remained under German Authority as a German citizen for 2 years until the former Enemy Alien Policy Act was changed.

### A r b e i t s v e r t r a g

Zwischen dem .....  
.....  
und der Firma Wender & Dürholt (Australia) Builders und Contractor 45-47 Ragu Chambers, Piro Street Adelaide/S.A. werden auf Grund der Bowerbung des ..... folgende Vereinbarungen getroffen:  
.....  
Nach Ankunft in Australien (Adelaide S.A.) verpflichte ich mich hiermit und durch meine Unterschrift unwiderruflich <sup>für 2 Jahre</sup> zu diesem Arbeitsvertrag mit der Firma Wender & Dürholt in Australien. Der Arbeitslohn und die Arbeitsbedingungen werden nach dem in Süd - Australien geltenden Arbeitstarif geregelt. Der beträgt augenblicklich aust. £ ..... für die 40 - Stundenwoche. Die entstanden und in der Vereinbarung niedergelegten Reisekosten usw. in Höhe von aust. £ ..... werden in wöchentlichen Raten von aust. £ ..... vom Lohn eingehalten. Es ist in Aussicht gestellt, dass bei zufriedenstellender Leistung nach einem Jahr die Einbehaltung gestoppt wird und nach Ablauf des zweiten Jahres mindestens die Hälfte der Fahrtkosten von der Firma übernommen und darüberhinaus eingehaltene Betrag zurück-erstattet wird.  
Die Unterkunft erfolgt in Räumen, die von der dortigen Firma bereitgestellt werden. So erfolgt auch die Verpflegung durch eine ebenfalls firmeneigene Gemeinschaftsküche. Die Kosten für die Küche richten sich nach den Selbstkosten und diese werden monatlich abgerechnet. Für die Unterkunft werden wöchentlich etwa a-str.£ ..... erhoben.  
(Geringe Änderungen sind möglich)  
Ich betrachte es als meine selbstverständliche Pflicht, mich während der Arbeit und in den Unterkünften den Anordnungen der Betriebs- und Lagerleitung zu folgen. Auch bin ich mir bewusst, dass ich im eigenen Interesse, aber auch im Interesse der Firma und nicht zuletzt im Volksinteresse überall eine gute Haltung zeigen muss.

Rd.-Lennep, den 19.12.51.

Arbeitgeber:

Arbeitnehmer:

By signing a contract in Germany they became bound for two years and had to work under German supervision of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) for the housing Trust. The two pounds deduction from their wages for the fare remained in force. The 2-year working visa, held by the contract workers classified, unknown to the contract workers, as former enemy aliens. Foreign contract workers were not seen at that stage as permanent migrants. Due to many Government Authorities and business organizations involved in arranging with Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. the project for the Housing Trust, the money provider for the fares of 80-90 people remains hidden.

Translation from German:

COPY FROM THE ORIGINAL CONTRACT

### WORK CONTRACT

Between the --- (name of applicant) -----  
and the firm WENDER & DUERHOLT (Australia), Builders and Constructors,  
45 – 47 Eagu Chambers, Pire street ADELAIDE, S.A., on account of the  
application of ----- (name of applicant) -----  
the following agreement has been reached:

After arrival in Australia (Adelaide, S.A.), I herewith and  
by my signature, oblige myself irrevocably to keep this work contract  
with Messrs. WENDER & DUERHOLT, Australia, for the duration of two years.  
The salary and work conditions will be based on the tariff valid in  
South Australia. According to this the present salary for the 40 - hours  
weeks amounts to Australian £----- Travel expenses and fares  
will be repaid in weekly instalments of Australian £-----  
and will be retained from the salary. It is planned that, after one  
year of satisfying service, the retainments will be stopped and, after  
the second year of service, the firm will take over at least half of the  
fares and that any payments, exceeding this amount, will be refunded.

Accommodation will be arranged in premises, provided by the firm in  
Australia. Food will be supplied from the works canteen, owned by the  
firm. Expenses for the kitchen would be based on actual cost and  
accounts will be reckoned on a monthly basis. Approximately Australian  
£-- will be charged per week for accommodation. (Slight alterations  
are possible)

I consider it my self-evident obligation to subdue myself to the  
orders of the works- and camp-manager as well during my work as in the  
lodgings. I am conscious that it is as well in my own interest as in the  
interest of the firm and not at least in the interest of my nation, always  
to conduct myself in a proper manner.


REMSCHEID – LENNEP, 19 th December, 1951.

THE EMPLOYER:

THE EMPLOYEE:



The stringent demand emphasized in this document produced by Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany in 1953, with no guarantee of any future for contract workers in South Australia turned many good tradesmen away from joining the company and travel to South Australia.



**WENDER & DÜRHOLT GMBH.**  
**REMSCHIED-LENNEP (RHLD.)**

Gegründet 1840

Herrn

Fernruf: Remscheid Nr. 41197 / 41294  
 Bankkonten: Landeszentralbank Remscheid-Lennep Nr. 387/75  
 Rheinisch-Westfälische Bank Remscheid-Lennep  
 Stadt. Sparkasse Remscheid-Lennep, Konto Nr. 956  
 Postcheck-Konto: Köln Nr. 21518  
 Telegramm-Adresse: Wende Lennep

---

Ihre Zeichen	Ihre Nachricht vom	Unsere Zeichen	Tag
		27./8.	Datum des Poststempels

Betr.: Australien-Projekt

„Auf und Ihrer Bewerbung für obiges Projekt haben wir uns entschlossen, Sie zur Arbeitsvorrückung in Australien bei uns bzw. in unserem Zweigunternehmen in Adelaide (Süd-Australien) einzustellen. Voraussetzung hierfür ist jedoch die Einstellung der Einwanderungsgenehmigung für Sie durch das australische Konsulat in Köln. Die Beantragung des Visums erfolgte bereits durch unsere Firma. Zur Vorlage bei diesem Konsulat benötigen wir schnellstens folgende Personal-Unterlagen von Ihnen:

1. gültigen Reisepass
2. blauer Personalausweis, oder den der amerik. -one
3. 1 Passbild für italienisches Transit-Visum
4. polizeiliches Führungszeugnis (nicht älter als 4 Wochen)
5. Antisozifizierungsschein od. Unbedenklichkeitsbescheinigung
6. ärztliches Attest gewäss. beil. Formblatt 47 A
7. Röntgenbescheinigung über einwandfrei gesunde Lungen
8. negativ- Röntgenaufnahme, auf die sich die vorgenannte Bescheinigung bezieht. Der R-Film muss das Gesamtbild der Lunge wiedergeben.
9. Bescheinigung in beiliegendem Impfbuch über erfolgte Impfungen gegen Pocken (Seite 2+3) Cholera (Seite 7) Typhus (Seite 8 erste Spalte) und das „Health-Certificate“ auf der letzten Seite.
10. Zeugnisse früherer Arbeitgeber (Originale, wieder zugeflickt)
11. Familienstammbuch oder Geburtsurkunde, sowie Heiratsurkunde (wenn verheiratet) Scheidungsurkunde (wenn geschieden) und Geburtsurkunde des Ehepartners (wenn verheiratet; Führungszeugnisse und Lebenslauf der Frau.
12. Wehrmachtsentlassungsschein und Soldbuch
13. Arbeitspass oder sonstiger Arbeitsnachweis.

Zu 1) Erhaltlich beim örtlichen Passamt oder der Polizeibehörde (Bürgermeisteramt) unter Vorweisung einer Bescheinigung des städt. Steueramtes, dass keine Steuerschulden bestehen.

Zu 2) Wenn nicht mehr vorhanden, muss neuer beschafft werden.

Zu 3) Wir empfehlen, gleich 8 Passbilder herstellen zu lassen, 2 für Reisepass, 1 für ärztl. Attest, 1 für ital. Visum, 2 für austral. Behörde bei Ankunft, 2 für Reserve.

Zu 4) Erhaltlich wie bei 1)

Zu 5) Erhaltlich bei der örtl. Antisozifizierungsbehörde bei jüngeren Wehrungen vom 1940 an aufwärts genügt eine vom „Kriegsgericht beglaubigte eidesstattliche Erklärung.

- Zu 5) über die Nichtzugehörigkeit zu einer nationalsoz. Organisation und dass Sie unter das Jugend-Amnestie-Gesetz fallen.
- Zu 6) Auf dem beil. Attestformular müssen die Untersuchungsergebnisse des Bewerbers und im gegebenen Falle auch die der Ehefrau und Kinder vermerkt sein, auch wenn diese Familienmitglieder vorerst in Deutschland zurückbleiben. Bei verheirateten Personen ist also in jedem Falle die Untersuchung der ganzen Familie erforderlich. Die Untersuchung selbst darf nur von einem Amtsarzt (Gesundheitsamt, Arbeitsamt oder städt. Krankenhaus) durchgeführt werden, andernfalls werden die Ergebnisse nicht anerkannt. Das städt. Gesundheitsamt in Remscheid führt diese Untersuchung einschl. der Röntgenaufnahme mit Negativ u. Bescheinigung für DM 20.00 je Person durch, allerdings nur für in Gross-Remscheid beheimatete Bewerber. Der Kostenbetrag sei nur zum Vergleich angegeben. An das Untersuchungsformular ist ein Passbild von Ihnen, gegebenenfalls auch von Frau und Kindern, fest anzuhängen und mit dem Stempel und der Unterschrift des Amtsarztes zu versehen.
- Zu 7) Röntgenaufnahme und Bescheinigung dürfen nicht älter als + 8) 4 Wochen sein und es ist unbedingt darauf zu achten, dass vom Amtsarzt das Negativ des Röntgenfilms ausgehändigt wird. Ein Film-Abzug wird nicht anerkannt.
- Zu 9) Sämtliche Impfungen müssen schnellstens und neu durchgeführt werden. Die Kosten hierfür sind ebenfalls in dem Unter 6) angegebenen Betrag enthalten. Ohne die vorgeschriebenen Impfungen, welche ebenfalls von einem Amtsarzt durchgeführt sein müssen, ist die Einreise nach Australien unmöglich.

Zu den Pos. 10-13 sind keine Erläuterungen erforderlich. Bei Jugendlichen, welche am 1.3.1952 das 21. Lebensjahr noch nicht erreicht haben, ist eine schriftliche Genehmigung zur Ausreise von den Eltern oder des Vormundes unbedingt erforderlich. Diese Vollmacht muss ebenfalls von der örtlichen Polizeibehörde (Bürgermeisteramt) beglaubigt und abgestempelt sein.

Sämtliche Zeugnisse und Bescheinigung müssen im Original eingereicht werden, bzw. die Abschriften müssen polizeilich beglaubigt sein. Selbstverständlich erhalten Sie diese sowie sämtliche anderen persönlichen Unterlagen nach Einsichtnahme durch einen australischen Konsulatsbeamten in unserer Firma wieder zurück. Sämtliche angeforderten Unterlagen müssen bis spätestens *15. 11. 1952* in unserem Besitz sein, da die Ausreise bereits in den Monaten *1. 12. 1952* erfolgen soll. Sollten die Impfungen bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt nicht erfolgen können, so kann das Impfbuch nachgereicht werden. Gemäss den australischen Einwanderungsbestimmungen sind die Kosten der zu beschaffenden Unterlagen vom Einwanderer selbst zu tragen. Ihre Einstellung bei uns erfolgt unter bestimmten Vereinbarungen, welche aus beil. Blatt ersichtlich sind. Aufgrund dieser Vereinbarungen ist von Ihnen ein schriftlicher Vertrag, welchem die australischen Einwanderungsbedingungen zugrunde liegen, zu unterzeichnen, wenn Sie die in diesem Schreiben angeforderten Unterlagen persönlich bis zum festgesetzten Termin bei uns einreichen. Schon jetzt machen wir darauf aufmerksam, dass der Arbeitslohn sowie die Arbeitsbedingungen nach dem in Süd-Australien geltenden Arbeitstarif geregelt werden, also dem südaustralischen Arbeitnehmers gleichgestellt sind. Nach Unterzeichnung des Vertrages teilen wir Ihnen einen naheliegenden Termin mit, an welchem Sie in unserem Werk von einem australischen Beamten aufgrund Ihrer eingereichten Unterlagen interviewt werden. Im Anschluss an dieses Interview wird vom Konsulat über Ihre Einwanderungsgenehmigung entschieden.



Schon jetzt teilen wir Ihnen die ersten Richtlinien über die anzutretende Reise mit:

Die Fahrt erfolgt per Bahn durch die Schweiz nach Genua (Italien) und von dort aus per Schiff nach Australien.

Das Gepäck kann nur in Koffern und Taschen mitgeführt werden und darf im Höchstfalle 100 kg pro Person betragen. Nur Ehepaaren ist die Mitnahme von Kisten, welche am Heimatort zollamtlich plombiert werden müssen, gestattet.

Ferner sind mitzubringen:

- 2 Bettbezüge
- 2 Kopfkissenbezüge
- Essgeschirr mit Besteck
- gutes Schuhwerk
- gute Oberbekleidung
- ausreichende Unterwäsche

Um Verzögerungen aufkommen zu lassen, bitten wir Sie, die angeforderten Unterlagen unbedingt bis zum angegebenen Termin pünktlich in unserer Firma einzureichen.

Hochachtungsvoll  
Wender & Dürholt G.m.b.H.  
ppa. *6. L. me*

Anlagen

Formblatt 48 A  
Impfbuch  
Vereinbarungen

## Summary

In 1949-1950 the only prefabricated timber-frame house standing in Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. yard in Germany was sent to the Victorian Housing Commission in Melbourne. Eugen Lohmann had promised in Germany that house (in some sort of an arrangement) to his foreman carpenter Wilhelm Soens who had signed a contract, but he was sent with 3 tradesmen (contract workers) onto a different building project (Wool store) in Port Adelaide. Wender & Duerholt in Germany paid the airfare for the men, and the contract workers did not pay anything towards their fare.

In 1953 Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany drafted a far more stringent document due to its application procedure problems experienced when sending the first batches in 1952 of pioneering contract workers and their families to Australia. The weekly two-pound deductions for re-paying the fare in becoming a Wender & Duerholt (Australia) contract worker remained in place.

A crate of glass sent in early 1952 from Germany contained a large sign written in German, "Kehre zurueck Kammrad, ihr seit verkauft."

"Return home colleague, you are sold."

It seems some one back home was giving a warning with out telling the full story. The classification referring to former Enemy Alien remained hidden.

The company slipped into a predicament and the director Eugen Lohmann made 2 visits in 1952 to South Australia. The company had to fly out at their cost 2 specialised tradesmen on a 3 months visa to overcome the problems of labour shortage. It also had to bear the return airfare cost for the 2 tradesmen. None of the contract workers discovered the bureaucracy and financial problem Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. experienced.

In 1955, as Wender & Duerholt (Australia) had completed its contract to build 500 timber frame houses for the South Australian Housing Trust, due to the generosity from the Housing Trust in granting a one-year extension period to complete its project. The total time for the project was 2 years and 6 months. The Housing Trust did pay the retention moneys for the project in 1955 to Wender & Duerholt (Australia). Between 1952 and 1954, Wender & Duerholt (Australia) claimed many different types of compensation from the South Australian Housing Trust. The number of claims paid to Wender & Duerholt (Australia) has been recorded in the Housing Boards Minutes, Trust State Records.

During 1952–1954 the Directors of the parent company Wender & Duerholt G. m.b.H. in Germany and the Managers of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) had familiarised themselves with the former Enemy Alien Policy Regulations Act. In the mid 1950's the Enemy Alien Act changed and the German contract workers officially became migrants. However, at the time the workers were not informed about their situation. None of the Wender & Duerholt (Australia) contract workers had become aware that Australia had since 1946 a former Enemy Alien policy in place, which applied only to some German, Austrian and Italian people.

In 1954 Helmut Link bought a block of land in Lewis Street South Brighton. The sample house erected for the Victorian Housing Commission in a Melbourne



Suburb became dismantled again and Eugen Lohmann handed the house over to Helmut Link and his wife as a wedding present. It also eased the tension of many workers towards Wender & Duerholt (Australia) and diverted the uneasy feelings of the document "Vereinbarung" handed out by the Director Mr. R. Schultz in April 1953. As building the houses for the Housing Trust neared completion Helmut Link and his wife moved into their house in Lewis Street.

The take over of directors in the company Wender & Duerholt was kept secret. The company changed [secretly] unknown to any employee its management structure and registered a company Walpole under a directors name of Walter Wiegelmann but left the name Wender & Duerholt (Australia) on its main depot at Bennett Avenue. Edwardstown. This gave Wender & Duerholt (Australia) the opportunity of not being any longer legally responsible for these workmen and their families, whom the company had brought to Adelaide. Quote from Walter Wiegelmann sound recording 18 October 1981 report, *"We came out as Assistant Managers, and then in 1955 we became Directors of the Company, and then gave the companies, companies business right to the day when Mr. Schultz and Mr. Link and myself separated from Wender & Duerholt."*

The first contract under the new directors Link and Wiegelmann Wender & Duerholt (Australia) was obtained by officially tendering from the Housing Trust in 1961. It became known as the Christies Beach Housing Trust housing development area. Eugen Lohmann, the old director, donated "The Rainmakers Statue" for the Park. The plaque was unveiled on 21 May 1965 by the Hon. Frank Walsh M.P., the Premier of South Australia, in the presence of Mr. Eugen Lohmann.

## **Business, Charity and Sentiment.**

The South Australian Housing Trust 1936-1986. *Written by Susan Marsden.*

Page 109 to 113 provides some information of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) she had received, what became obvious when the wrong photos were supplied for the chapter in the book.

As the Enemy Alien Act became amended in the mid 1950's by Federal Government the South Australian Housing Trust did not bring the immigration situation nor the management restructuring of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) by notices to any contract employees having worked on the 500 timber-frame houses from 1952 till 1955, because it was not the Housing Trust responsibilities nor the obligations.

Some German workers who later became Australian Citizens now have lost a two-year entitlement in German pension, due to their lack of business structural knowledge while working for a German company in a foreign country. The German company Wender & Duerholt (Australia) did not contribute in 1952-1955 for its German employees to their Landesversicherungsanstalt Rheinprovinz funds in Germany or any other funds based in Germany.

Was volunteering by any person's eagerness in wanting to leave their homeland and any reason in signing a contract with Wender & Duerholt a personal mistake?

## Landesversicherungsanstalt Rheinprovinz

Versicherungsnummer 13 201130 S 184	Heinz Schmitz geb. 20/11/1930 now under the name Henry Smith, Australia Citizen.	24.02.97	Anlage 2	Seite 1
--	--	----------	----------	---------

### Versicherungsverlauf Anlage zum Bescheid vom 24.02.97

In der nachfolgenden Aufstellung sind die im Versicherungskonto gespeicherten Daten aufgeführt, die zur Feststellung und Erbringung von Leistungen erheblich sind.

#### Rentenversicherung der Arbeiter

VK	1	01.02.46-31.12.46	274,00 RM	11 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	Apprenticeship
		01.01.47-31.12.47	490,00 RM	12 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	1/2/1946 till 31/12/1949
		01.01.48-20.06.48	245,00 RM	6 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	Josef Brass at
VK	2	21.06.48-31.12.48	285,00 DM	6 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	Wipperfuerth,
		01.01.49-20.06.49	632,08 DM	6 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	Germany.
		04.07.49-31.12.49	1.146,72 DM	6 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	Alfred Muenke from
VK	1	01.01.50-31.12.50	3.200,00 DM	12 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	1/1/50 till 21/8/1951.
VK	1	01.01.51-21.08.51	2.297,17 DM	8 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	at Lindlar, Germany.
VK	1	03.09.51-31.12.51	1.408,13 DM	4 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	Worked at
VK	1	01.01.52-16.02.52	591,87 DM	2 Mon.	Pflichtbeiträge	Wender & Duerholt

No contribution has been made by Wender & Duerholt G. m.b.H. in Germany or Wender & Duerholt (Australia) in Australia from 20/3/1952 to 20/3/1954.  
 Erläuterung der verwendeten Abkürzungen:  
 Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany  
 lennep, Germany  
 from 3/9/1951  
 till 16/2/1952.

VK = Nummer der Versicherungskarte (Aufrechnungsbescheinigung), die die angegebenen Zeiten enthält.

#### Hinweise zum Versicherungsverlauf:

Bei den mit "Pflichtbeitrag/Pflichtbeiträge" gekennzeichneten Zeiten, zu denen keine Beitragsklassen angegeben sind, wurde anstelle des tatsächlich entrichteten Beitrages, der im Rahmen des Lohnabzugsverfahrens eingezogen wurde, das der Beitragsbemessung zugrunde liegende Entgelt angegeben.

#### Pauschale Anrechnungszeit

Für die Zeit vor dem 01.01.57 wird als beitragsfreie Zeit eine pauschale Anrechnungszeit berücksichtigt, soweit sie mehr Monate umfaßt, als Anrechnungszeiten nachgewiesen sind.

Die pauschale Anrechnungszeit wird wie folgt berechnet:

Maßgebende Gesamtzeit vom 01.02.46 bis 16.02.52	73 Mon.
vermindert um die hierauf entfallenden	
Kalendermonate mit Beitrags-/Ersatzzeiten	73 Mon.
verbleiben als Gesamtlücke	0 Mon.

Eine pauschale Anrechnungszeit ergibt sich nicht.

Some workers under contract with Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Germany were not aware of the existence, a Policy called "Former Enemy Aliens" which was still in place in Australia.

The Company Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. and the subsidiary Company Wender & Duerholt (Australia) in 1952 – 1954 took the opportunity to save money by not contributing to the Landesversicherungsanstalt Rheinprovinz in Germany for their workers who were working in Australia with a contract signed under the directors of Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H., Remscheid-Lennep, Germany.

## WENDER & DUERHOLT (AUSTRALIA)

TELEGRAMS & CABLES:  
"WENDER," ADELAIDE.

7 PIRIE STREET, ADELAIDE S.A., (G.P.O. Box 162 C)  
MORPHETT ROAD, WARRADALE, S.A.

TELEPHONE: X 8398  
AFTER HOURS: J 7604

29th March 1954

### TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

This is to certify that Heinz SCHMITZ has been employed by us as a carpenter and joiner, from 24th March 1952 to the present day. SCHMITZ was sent to Australia by our parent firm to assist in the erection of imported timber houses for the S.A. Housing Trust. His work and conduct have always given us the fullest satisfaction.

SCHMITZ is leaving us of his own will.

for WENDER & DUERHOLT (AUSTRALIA)

R. Schultz  
(R.Schultz)

### Arbeitsvertrag – Quote –

Rd. – Lennep, den 19.12.51 – reads –

Des zweiten Jahres mindestens die Haelfte der Fahrkosten von der Firma uebernommen and darueberhinaus eingehaltane Betrag zurueck erstattet wird. There was never a receipt given for the 2 pounds taken out of the weekly pay packet for the fare. Heinz Schmitz received his clearance paper after completing his 2 year contract with WENDER & DUERHOLT (AUSTRALIA). 29 March 1954, it reads, - *the work and conduct have always given us the fullest satisfaction. Schmitz is leaving us of his own will.*

Signed, for WENDER & DUERHOLT (AUSTRALIA) R. Schultz

## Landesversicherungsanstalt Rheinprovinz

Versicherungsnummer  
13 201130 S 184

24.02.97

Anlage 1  
Seite 1

Diese Anlage soll Ihnen zeigen, wie die Rente und die Nachzahlung berechnet werden. Sie soll außerdem ein Wegweiser zu den weiteren Anlagen dieses Bescheides sein.

### Berechnung der Monatsrente

Der Monatsbetrag der Rente ergibt sich, wenn

- die persönlichen Entgeltpunkte,
- der Rentenartfaktor und
- der aktuelle Rentenwert

mit ihrem Wert bei Rentenbeginn miteinander vervielfältigt werden.

Auf der Grundlage der im Versicherungsverlauf - Anlage 2 - aufgeführten Zeiten errechnen sich die persönlichen Entgeltpunkte aus den Entgeltpunkten

- für Beitragszeiten - Anlage 3 -
- sowie dem Zugangsfaktor - Anlage 6 -.

Die Rente wird aus folgenden Werten ermittelt:

Die persönlichen Entgeltpunkte betragen - Anlage 6 - 4,2288

Der Rentenartfaktor für die Altersrente ist 1,0

Der aktuelle Rentenwert beträgt monatlich 46,67 DM

Daraus ergibt sich eine Rente von 197,36 DM

Für die Zeit ab 01.11.96

- beträgt die monatliche Rente 197,36 DM

Back payment was made, due to late application Forms were sent from Australia by the Applicant.

### Berechnung der Nachzahlung

vom 01.11.96 bis 31.03.97 für 5 Monate + 986,80 DM

Nachzahlung insgesamt = 986,80 DM

Heinz Schmitz (Henry Smith) never received any reimbursement of any kind and he was an original employee of the company WENDER & DUERHOLT from Germany. It was never clearly stated in any person's contract whether the cost of 196.00 pounds in fare was a single or return fare. He discovered when applying for his part of German Pension that WENDER & DUERHOLT (AUSTRALIA) had nothing paid in to the Landesversicherungsanstalt Rheinprovinz in Germany.

Versicherungsnummer	Abt.		Seite	Datum
13 201130 S 184 2722	(000-01)	03	04.08.2006	

#### Hinweise zur Zahlung der Rente

Die Rente wird durch die Deutsche Post AG überwiesen.

Die Zahlungsunterlagen führt die Deutsche Post AG, Niederlassung Renten Service

Berlin, 13497 Berlin.

Wir bitten Sie, Änderungen der Anschrift oder des Kontos, das Ausbleiben von Zahlungen und ähnliche Sachverhalte dorthin mitzuteilen.

Die Rente wird unter folgendem Zeichen gezahlt:

PANR	Postrentennummer
728	13 201130 S 184 1 1.

Die Rente ist für die Zeit ab dem 01.01.2003, dem Tag des In-Kraft-Tretens des deutsch-australischen Sozialversicherungsabkommens, neu festzustellen.

Der Bescheid vom 24.02.1997 wird gemäss § 48 Sozialgesetzbuch X insoweit aufgehoben.

Für die Beschäftigungszeit vom 24.03.1952 bis 29.03.1954 bei dem Arbeitgeber "Wender & Duerholt (Australia)" können keine Beitragszeiten anerkannt werden, da aufgrund der Entsendung keine Beiträge zur deutschen Rentenversicherung gezahlt wurden. Eine Anmeldung zur zuständigen Krankenkasse ist durch den Arbeitgeber nicht erfolgt. Da die Krankenkasse gleichzeitig Einzugsstelle für die Beiträge zur gesetzlichen Rentenversicherung war, ist erwiesen, dass Beiträge nicht gezahlt wurden.

Ferner enthält der Arbeitsvertrag auch keine Hinweise auf eine Zahlung von Beiträgen zur deutschen Rentenversicherung.



## Chapter Twenty-one

### NATIONAL ARCHIVE of AUSTRALIA

#### Department of Immigration and Multicultural Affairs Federation of Ethnic Councils of Australia

Articles of references on migration to Australia.

#### **Wilhelm Soens**

Soon after the end of World War II, the South Australian Housing Trust commissioned a German building company to build five hundred houses in Marion. The company specialised in prefabricated houses. All the materials were shipped out from Germany and with them a number of employees - including Wilhelm Soens' father.

And so, at the age of 14, Wilhelm Soens and family boarded the SS Skaubryn for Australia.

After the ruins of post-war Remscheid, Adelaide was quite a change. The Soens bi-passed the usual migrant hostels because the company also shipped their own pre-fabricated employees' camp from Germany complete with cook. However, the family only remained in the camp a short time, because not long after arriving they were allocated a government Trust home.

Two years later, when the company's contract expired, the employees had the chance to return to Germany. Ninety per cent of them decided to stay. Apart from the odd person, Wilhelm Soens has found most Australians to be extremely friendly.

Following in the steps of his father, he also worked for the German Company. Then, after being employed by an Australian company for a time, he set up his own subcontracting business.

Wilhelm Soens speaks passionately about travelling, meeting new people, and in particular exploring and learning about anything old. He was fascinated by the Barossa Valley, with its long-standing German community.

Wilhelm Soens is a vocal advocate of multiculturalism. He feels there is a great deal we can learn from each other. He is a member of a multicultural singing group, and has ties with a number of overseas choirs. His passion for history sees him acting as guide for international groups, showing them around the local region, and explaining the history of early Australian settlers. His love of this country is such that he actively promotes Australia when abroad.

On his choir's last tour of Germany, Wilhelm Soens handed out some four thousand pamphlets on South Australia.



## Guenter Prass

In 1955, Guenter Prass saw an advertisement in a German wine magazine. The South Australian Company G. Gramp and Sons (now Orlando Wines) was looking for a German winemaker to come out on a three-year term. His German employer was a little surprised - "Wine in Australia? They've only got kangaroos and arid land." Nevertheless, Guenter Prass was granted unpaid leave, and he and his wife set off for Australia.

They received a warm welcome from the manager of the winery, spent their first night in a luxury hotel, and were entertained by the Gramp family. Clearly, there was more to this country than kangaroos and arid land.

In those days the majority of wines made in Australia were sherries and ports. Guenter Prass was brought out to help support the development of table wines - a move, which required significant changes to Orlando's approach to winemaking.

Coming from the densely populated cities of Europe, the drive from Adelaide to the winery at Rowland Flat was "a bit of an experience, to put it mildly". It was a tremendous change in lifestyle, and there was a period of adjustment. He tells an amusing story of his first trip to an Australian barber. After paying the cashier, he went back to the barber to give him a tip (as is the custom in Germany). The barber was confused, asking if there was anything wrong. Eventually he realised it was a tip. It was an embarrassing moment for both.

It wasn't long, however, before Guenter Prass became accustomed to our more relaxed lifestyle.

After three years he returned to Germany - but not for long. A few months later Orlando Wines asked him to come back. "Wherever we went the reception was cordial, helpful, supportive. And that was one of the reasons we decided to come back after my first contract had expired - because of the people." Guenter Prass has been renewing his three year contract ever since. In 1962, he and his wife became citizens of Australia.

"When I arrived, the export of Australian wines was almost zero. Today, they are recognised as one of the leaders of New World wine production. That's very gratifying, that I was part of that development." He was indeed very much a part of that development, and in 1990, Guenter Prass was honoured to receive an AM for his services to the wine industry.

## **Renate Mayer**

Renate Mayer came to Australia with her husband in 1956. Originally from Germany, they had been living in London for the previous five years, but never felt comfortable there. "I went to London in 1950 which was too soon after the war for a German." She also found the weather oppressive, with only eight hours of sunshine in London during 1953.

Renate Mayer had carefully studied a map of the cities of Australia before deciding they would live in Adelaide. She was confident that any city situated on the banks of a river would be beautiful. When she arrived and saw the dried up creek bed that was the River Torrens, she seriously doubted her decision. But such was her optimism, that she decided she would be happy in her new life. And despite some early setbacks, she has most certainly succeeded.

"Thirty five years ago, it was still difficult here to be a German. Some other nationalities had it easier - the Greeks, the Dutch, the Italians - but we Germans were still old enemies and of course our children had to suffer for that at school, they really did. And so my son asked me one day, 'Please Mother, don't speak German to me when anybody else can hear it.' So I said all right. From then on I spoke English, and I always said to him, 'Have a happy day' when he left the car in front of the school in the morning. So that is what we did for years.

"Twenty years later when my son was working in the bush, I wanted to check on him because he was writing in glowing words about the life in the bush, and I didn't quite believe him. So to surprise him I went to the Marree airport, and he picked me up there without knowing that it was me he had to pick up. When he saw me he nearly dropped dead with shock and I said, 'Don't worry, don't worry. If you don't want anybody here to know that you have a German mother, we can continue to say I am Dutch.' And he said, 'Mother, you are way behind the time. I am known as Colin the German here because when I have to be somewhere at four o'clock in the morning, I am there.' And so everything was fine. And that just shows how the attitude has changed within a period of twenty-five years."

Renate Mayer devotes a lot of her time to working at the German Association in Adelaide, and she is South Australian Delegate for Die Brücke, the umbrella organisation for German clubs in Australia. She has travelled extensively, and been back to Germany many times, but she always maintains her enthusiasm for her life in Australia.

"We had people here, German people on contract only for a few months, and in our general conversation I said, 'Australia is a beautiful country. Perhaps you are not here at the right time of the year,' because it was winter. But I tried to tell them about the beauty of Australia, and the beauty of our life here, because we have personal freedom and in general, nobody bothers you here.

"But there was another German lady sitting at the table, and she shouted to me, 'You speak for yourself! This is the worst country I have ever been to. If I only could, I would go back to Germany.' So I said, 'Well, all you have to do is work and save and you've got the fare, then you can go back to Germany.' She was really rude because her own personal experiences spoilt the life in Australia for her, and I was very, very sorry about that, because I don't think that anyone should do that - transfer their personal worries to the country they are living in.

"It's not the scenery of a country, really. You have to have the opportunity to earn your living. And then you adjust yourself to it. And it's better for you if you like it and you make the best of it, because then you are happy, and if you are happy then all the people around you are happy too."

# To Build a Nation's Capital

- a M i g r a n t ' s S t o r y -



By Karl A. Cloos



## Chapter Twenty-two

The History supporting People with peculiar extraordinary voices.

It was better explained in an article in the Advertiser on 7 April 2001,

### **Profit and War**

The role of international business in Nazi Germany during World War II has prompted much soul searching in the firms concerned.

**Paul Lloyd** reports.

The average slave labourer in a Nazi factory lasted 3 1/2 months before dying. That was long enough to achieve two things. First, provide free factory fodder for big business. Second, the death of an undesirable, Jew perhaps or a political dissident, thus helping the social ideals of Adolf Hitler's Germany.

The pharmaceutical giant, I. G. Farben, for example, came out of World War II in quite a strong position, partly due to having had the free use of 35,000 slave labourers at its Auschwitz plant during the War (of which, 25,000 were quite literally worked to death.)

Big business might not have brought the Nazi movement to power in the 1930s, but, power gained, there were profits to be made; and the Holocaust could probably not have happened without the help of industry.

The role of the U S computer giant IBM in aiding Nazi slavery and death camps is again under scrutiny, and this has focused attention on the role of business in general, both Germany and American.

Followers of the Old Testament (Exodus 20:4, for example,) may believe the sins of the fathers shall be visited upon the children.

So when they buy a John Grisham novel, for instance, they are helping the entertainment industry giant, Bertelsmann, which in turn helped Joseph Goebbels propaganda ministry.

Hugo Boss is a big name in fashions; it was a big name in making Nazi uniforms.

Daimler-Benz makes luxury cars for modern capitalists – as it did for Nazi officers. Deutsche Bank helped finance the buildings of the most notorious death camp, Auschwitz. The Allianz insurance giant both aided and profited, according to historians such as British MP Professor Gerald Kaufman, who are these days being hired by the companies concerned to ferret out and face the facts of this unpleasant past.

Companies from the U S were indirectly and directly involved.

Propelling them were three US banks – J.P. Morgan, Guaranty Trust and Chase Bank – which profited from the communist revolution in Russia, from

Roosevelt's New Deal socialism in the U S and from rearmament by the German cartels in the 1930s.

I.G. Farben, which produced most of the explosives used by the Nazis during the War, and which was but one of several big business benefiting from the Nazi largess of supplied slave labour, was among several companies which were partly U S-owned.

Standard Oil of New Jersey made payments towards the development of synthetic petrol in Germany, for War purposes, up to 1944. Texaco and I T T were American firms working both sides during the War, (as claimed in ***The Rise of Hitler*** by Anthony C. Sutton, a conspiracist whose conclusions are to be approached warily).

Henry Ford had been a backer of Chancellor Adolf Hitler since 1922, earning him the Grand Cross of the German Eagle; and Edsel Ford continued the family tradition of involvement in Germany. American GIs invading France in 1944 were surprised to find the troops facing them were using Ford vehicles.

General Motors behaved similarly with its subsidiary Opel. G M built the plant to make the Blitz truck, which later ferried the invaders into Poland, France and the Soviet Union

The internal politics of Nazi Germany "should not be considered the business of the management of General Motors", said company chairman Alfred Sloan in 1939.

An interesting question for historians is how much involvement companies such as Ford and General Motors maintained with their German subsidiaries after December 1941, when the U S joined the War.

Big business is believed to have been originally cool towards the rise of National Socialism. Today, such a movement might be dismissed as another new-age fantasy; in militarily defeated and Depression-torn Germany, it had immense grassroots appeal to the middle class, rural peasantry and the professions, according to historian Professor Dick Geary, of Nottingham University. Professor Geary notes that the German working class was more wary. While Nazism was not a capitalist movement, its War machine required total involvement. So the capitalist bourgeoisie was involved - and found it quickly addicted to the profits War can bring and to the vision of even greater profits postwar.

Militarism easily masks morality, as Australia found in 1938. A shipment of 300,000 tonnes of BHP pig iron was destined for Japan. The Port Kembla wharries, led by Ted Roach, reckoned this iron would aid Japanese militarism so they "blackballed" the shipment. Attorney-general Robert Menzies (later Prime Minister) rushed through legislation to enable the shipment, earning forever the moniker among workers of "Pig-Iron BOB".



The little exercise in moral myopia drew from chief justice Sir Isaac Isaacs (later governor-general) the comment that Port Kembla would “find a place in our history beside the Eureka Stockade as a noble stand against executive dictatorship and against an attack on Australian democracy”. But while there are defences of the right of business to make profits whee it will, the case of IBM’s involvement in Nazi Germany is more problematical. This was not just helping a War effort but also, it is argued, helping to mechanise mass murder.

### **“IBM technology was neutral; its use by the Nazi regime was malevolent”**

The recent book, *IBM and the Holocaust*, by Edwin Black, son of Polish survivors of the Holocaust, notes the amazement historians have often expressed at the speed and accuracy with which the Nazis were able to identify Jews, Gypsies, mischlinge (mixed blood), homosexuals, Jehovah’s Witnesses, the handicapped and other enemies of German purity, for dispossession, deportation and eventually for slavery and death.

Simple: the Nazis used Hollerith punched cards, which tabulated and cross-referenced a wealth of detail on all citizens following the 1933-4 and 1939 censuses.

This precursor of the computer was adopted by many governments. IBM’s subsidiary, Dehomag, made the machines, which are now a chilling centrepiece of the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, DC.

“The IBM technology was neutral; its use by the Nazi regime was malevolent,” says Michael Berenbaum, director of the Steven Spielberg-endowed Survivors of the Shoah Visual History Foundation.

Others argue that the Holocaust would have happened anyway, just not so efficiently without the IBM machines. A deeper moral issue is suggested, however, in a class action brought on behalf of concentration camp survivors against IBM, evidently timed to coincide with Black’s book.

The plaintiffs argue that IBM,s tentacles ran so deeply through the Nazi machine that the company knew precisely what was going on – and that “IBM USA’s close relationship with its German subsidiary remained intact throughout the War”. This last point could be damning for, if proved, it would mean IBM had breached US wartime law.

So, 56 years after the end of World War II, compensation claims are still coming helped by the opening up of the Eastern Bloc of Europe. German industry has collectively announced it has raised nearly US 2.5 billion to start compensating former slave workers (but the money will not be released until lawsuits pending in the US have been dismissed; and that is not happening).

As Benjamin Franklin once observed: “Wars are not paid for in wartime; the bill comes later.” The bill for Germany, postwar, included paying out more than US 60 billion towards the establishment of Israel.

Unlike Japan, with its difficulties in acknowledging its wartime rape of China; and unlike Australia's problems with past massacres of indigenous peoples, Germany was firmly and financially forced to acknowledge the error of Nazism. Jews are now returning to Germany - which has a Jewish population of 150.000, compared with 500,000 pre-war - suggesting a moral victory that money could not buy.

The Holocaust field has become fruitful for lawyers and academics. Even as death rapidly claims the people directly involved, the demands for compensation seem ever-expanding, spreading throughout the US and Switzerland. Business may have become an obvious target. Or, there's the possibility that business and ethics may have some enduring compatibility problems.

Best - selling author John LeCarre bases his latest novel, *The Constant Gardener*; on what he sees as the way the big business of pharmaceutical giants goes about testing drugs - by the highly secretive mass murder of Third World peoples.

# *With Compliments*

**Bruno Krumins, AM**

*Lieutenant-Governor of South Australia*

*Dear Mr Smith,  
Congratulations on publishing the book  
"Reconciliation/Business achievement & The  
missing Link". You have made an invaluable  
contribution to the history of S.A. Thank you  
for the copy of the above book & the video-film*

25A Barr Smith drive  
URRBRAE SA 5064

*Yours sincerely,*  
*Bruno Krumins*

Telephone: + 61 8 8379 7589

Facsimile: + 61 8 8379 1464

Dear Mr. SMITH

Congratulation on publishing the book "Reconciliation Business Achievement  
The Missing Link" You have made an invaluable contribution to the history of  
S A. Thank you for the copy of above book + the video-film.

Yours sincerely

Bruno Krumings

## Chapter Twenty-three

The Advertiser printed in 1999 the following article;

### The present Australian Constitution procedure

The man who stood on the steps of Parliament House in Canberra and announced Sir Kerr had sacked the Whitlam Government in 1975, firmly believes Australia will not be a Republic after November 6 referendum.

At a **NO** Republic campaign launch yesterday, Sir David Smith, who has been private secretary to five governors-general, said he was "absolutely confident" a **NO** vote would succeed. "I think we will win it hands down," he said. "I feel the republic will go down in a screaming heap. The change is being brought about by people who want to give vent either to, initially, their anti-British sentiment, refusing to acknowledge how much we owe to the British heritage of this country."

Sir David was a keynote speaker at the launch held before a small gathering of about 120 people at Concordia College.

In a powerful speech arguing for a NO vote, Sir David said Australia already had a head of state in the form of the governor-general, with powers obtained from the Australian Government and not the Queen.

Referring to his time as private secretary to Sir John during the Whitlam dismissal era, Sir David said Sir John wrote later. "I did not tell the Queen in advance, I did not ask her approval.



"My view was that to inform Her Majesty in advance - ----- would be to risk involving her in an Australian political and constitutional crises in relation to which she had no legal powers". Sir David used the example to illustrate, in his view; Australia did not need a president as a head of state because one already existed with the governor-general. "The fact is that since 1971, governors-general have done a superb job representing Australian Interests overseas during 51 state and official visits to 33 countries, doing exactly what they would have done had they been called president." he told the conference.

The Constitutional Commission reported the governor-general was the holder of an independent office and he performed his constitutional duties in his own right and not as a delegate of the Queen."

*Please Note;*

*Since the 1970s, Britain has no longer sent a person from England to perform the duties of a Governor or Governor General in Australia.*

*The Premier of the State selects an Australian citizen for the position as a Governor. The recommendation is then sent to the Queen for approval. The same procedure applies for the position of a Governor General of Australia.*

### **3.3 Government of South Australia**

The Constitution Act 1855, which inaugurated the system of responsible government in South Australia was passed and came into force on 24 October 1858. A summary of early constitutional history and the introduction of responsible government were included on pages 60-2 of the South Australian Yearbook 1971.

#### **Vice-Regal representation**

Sir Eric James Neal, AC. CVO, was sworn in as the Queen's representative in South Australia on 22 July 1996.

The role of the vice-regal representative has changed significantly over the past one hundred and sixty years. When South Australia was founded, the Governor determined matters of policy, made laws and was responsible to the United Kingdom Government for the management of the Colony. In time, policy matters were left increasingly to elected Members of Parliament, self-government was achieved and the Governor's links with the United Kingdom Government diminished.

Today, vice-regal assent is still required to give legislation, regulations and appointments the force of law. However, the Governor invariably relies on the advice of Members or follows established conventions and does not become involved in political debate.

Following the passage of the Australia Act in 1986 by the Parliament of the Commonwealth and the United Kingdom at the request of the States, no constitutional links remain between State Governors and the United Kingdom Government. Nevertheless, the Crown, personified by the Governor, continues to symbolise the ongoing rule of law and the unity of the state, irrespective of the rise and fall of governments. The Governor retains important discretionary power and is thus enable to maintain something of a safeguard against malpractice and injustice, particularly in extreme circumstances; The Governor has a responsibility to ensure the maintenance of lawful parliamentary government in South Australia.

The Governor is appointed by the Queen on the advice of the South Australian Premier. Vice-regal authority derives from the South Australian Constitution, the Australia Act; Letters Patent signed by the Queen on the advice of her South Australian Government, and convention. Essentially, the Governor exercises the authority of the Sovereign relationship to the Queen, which is independent of that of the Governor-General, reflects the sovereignty of South Australia within the Australian Federation.

An amount is appropriated from Consolidated Revenue for the Governors salary and an allowance is used to meet the Governor's expense in performing his

duties. The Governors' Pension Act 1976 provides for a pension to be paid to former Governors and to the spouses of deceased Governors.

The duration of a Governors appointment is indeterminate, but it is expected that he or she will serve for up to five years. The appointment may be extended for a further period.

Pending the appointment of a Governor or, in the event of the Governor's absence from the State, or incapacity, the above function would be performed by the Lieutenant Governor acting either as Administrator or the Governors Deputy, depending on the circumstances. Lieutenant Governor was Dr. Basil Herzel, AC. His successor in 1999 is Mr. B. Krumins, AM. If the Lieutenant Governor is unable to act, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court usually would become Administrator or Governors Deputy.



## Governors of South Australia

The University of Adelaide provided this list

Names	Term of Office	
Appointed in England some 6 month prior to 28.12. 1836 as the Governor for the Colony John Hindmarsh RN, KH.	Proclaimed the Colony at Holdfast Bay 28 December 1836	16 July 1838
Lt-Col. George Gawler. KH	17 October 1838	15 May 1841
George Grey	15 May 1841	25 October 1845
Lt.-Col. Frederick Holt Robe	25 October 1845	2 August 1848
Sir Henry E.F. Young	2 August 1848	20 December 1854
Sir Richard G. MacDonnell, C.B.	8 June 1855	4 March 1862
Sir Dominick Daly	4 March 1862	19 February 1868
Rt Hon. Sir James Fergusson. Bart	16 February 1868	18 April 1873
Sir Anthony Musgrave. KCMG	9 June 1873	29 January 1877
Lt-Gen. Sir Wm F.D.Jervois. GCMG. CB	2 October 1877	9 January 1883
Rt. Hon. The Earl of Kintore. PC. GCMG	11 April 1889	10 April 1895
Sir Thomas F. Buxton. Bart. GCMG	29 October 1895	29 March 1899
Rt Hon. The Lord Tennyson. KCMG	10 April 1899	17 July 1902
Sir George R. Le Hunte. KCMG	1 July 1903	18 February 1909
Admiral Sir Day Hort Bosanquet, GCVO. KCB	18 February 1909	22 March 1914
Lt-Col. Sir HENRY I. Galway. KCMG. DSO	18 April '914	30 April 1920
Lt-Col. Sir Wm E.G. Archibald Weigall. KCMG	9 June 1920	30 May 1922
Lt-Gen. Sir George T.M. Bridges. KCS. KCMG. DSO	4 December 1922	4 December 1927
Brig-Gen. the Hon. Sir A.G.A. Hore-Ruthven. VC. KCMG. CB. DSO	14 May 1928	26 April 1934

Maj.-Gen. Sir W.J. Dugan. KCMG. CB. DSO	28 July 1934	23 February 1939
Sir Charles M. Barclay- Harvey. KCMG	12 August 1939	26 April 1944
Lt-Gen. Sir C.W.M. Norrie KCMG. CB. DSO. MC.	19 December 1944	19 June 1952
Air Vice-Marshal Sir Robert A. George. KCMG. KCVO. KBE. MC	23 February 1953	7 March 1960
Lt-Gen. Sir Ednc M. Bastyan. KCMG. KCVO. KBE. CB	4 April 1961	1 June 1968
Maj.-Gen. Sir James W. Harrison. KCMG. CB. CBE	4 December 1968	16 September 1971

***Australian appointees***

Sir Mark Oliphant. KBE	1 December 1971	30 November 1976
Sir Douglas R. Nicholls. KCVO. OBE	1 December 1976	30 April 1977
Sir Keith D. Seaman. KCVO. OBE	1 September 1977	28 March 1982
Lt-Gen. Sir Donald B. Dunstan. KBE. CB	23 April 1982	5 February 1991
The Hon. Dame Roma Mitchell. AC. DBE	6 February 1991	19 July 1996
Sir Eric James Neal. AC. CVO	22 July 1996	

## **Cabinet and Executive Government**

In South Australia every Minister must be a member of either the Legislated Council or the House of Assembly. All Ministers are members of the Cabinet and all Ministers are ex officio members of the Executive Council. Although the Governor may, subject to any law enacted by the Legislature, appoint other persons to the Executive Council, membership is in practice limited to Ministers of the day.

The maximum numbers of Ministers has been varied from time to time. In 1856 the number was five; in 1873, six; 1901, four; 1908, six; 1953, eight; 1965, nine; 1970, ten; 1973, eleven; 1975, twelve; 1978, thirteen; and 1997, fifteen. In 1908 it was specified that no more than four Ministers were to be in the House of Assembly, but in 1953 this limit was increased to five, in 1965 to six, in 1970 to seven and in 1973 to eight. This restriction on the number of Ministers from the Lower House was removed by the Constitution Act Amendment Act (No. 2) 1975 and now it is permissible for all Ministers to be selected from the House of Assembly. Since 1997, eleven Ministers have been selected from the House of Assembly and four from the Legislative Council.

Cabinet, as such, has no legal powers. Some Cabinet decisions result in the initiation and subsequent enactment of legislation; other decisions legally binding through ratification by Executive Council or through powers vested in individual Ministers for administration and control of their respective departments of government. In addition to government departments, statutory authorities also come under some degree of ministerial and parliamentary oversight. Parliamentary Standing Committees established pursuant to the *Parliamentary Committees Act 1991* oversee every aspect of government operation and report to the Parliament.

Since 1856 the following forty-two persons have held the office of Premier.

## PREMIER OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA

Names                      Dated      of      Office      Years      Day

Hon. Boyle T. Finniss	24/10/1856	21/8/1857	-	301
Hon. John Baker	21/8/1857	1/9/1857	-	11
Hon. Robert R. Torrens	1/9/1857	30/9/1857	-	29
Hon. Richard D. Hanson	30/9/1857	9/5/1860	2	222
Hon. Thomas Reynolds	9/5/1860	8/10/1861	1	152
Hon. G.M. Waterhouse	8/10/1861	4/7/1863	1	269
Hon. Francis S. Dutton	4/7/1863 22/3/1865	15/7/1863 20/9/1865	--	193
Hon. Sir Henry Ayers. KCMG	15/7/1863 20/9/1865 3/5/1867 13/10/1868 22/1/1872	4/8/1864 23/10/1865 24/9/1868 3/11/1868 22/7/1873	4	35
Hon. Arthur Blyth	4/8/1864 10/11/1871 2/7/1873	22/3/1865 22/1/1872 3/6/1875		254
Hon. John Hart, CMG	23/10/1865 24/9/1868 30/5/1870	28/3/1866 13/10/1868 10/11/1871	1	339
Hon. James P. Boucaut QC	28/3/1866 3/6/1875 26/10/1877	3/5/1867 6/6/1876 27/9/1878	3	11
Hon H.B. Strangways	3/11/1868	30/5/1870	1	208
Hon. John Colton	6/6/1876 16/6/1884	26/10/1877 16/6/1885	2	142
Hon. William Morgan	27/9/1878	24/6/1881	2	270
Hon. John C. Bray	24/6/1881	16/6/1884	2	358
Hon. Sir J. W. Downer, KCMG, QC	16/6/1885 15/10/1892	11/6/1887 16/6/1893	2	239
Hon. Thomas Playford	11/6/1887 19/8/1890	27/6/1889 21/6/1892	3	323
Hon. J. A. Cockburn	27/6/1889	19/8/1890	1	53
Hon. F. W. Holder	21/6/1892 8/12/1899	15/10/1892 15/5/1901	1	274
Rt. Hon. C. C. Kingston, QC	16/6/1893	1/12/1899	6	168
Hon. V. L. Solomon	1/12/1899	8/12/1899	--	7
Hon. J. G. Jenkins	15/5/1901	1/3/1905	3	290

Hon. Richard Butler	1/3/1905	26/7/1905	--	147
Hon. Thomas Price	26/7/1905	5/6/1909	3	314
Hon. John Verran	3/6/1910	17/2/1912	1	259
Hon. A. H. Peake	5/6/1909 17/2/1912 144/7/1917	3/6/1910 3/4/1915 8/4/1920	6	312
Hon. Crawford Vaughan	3/4/1915	14/7/1917	2	102
Hon. Sir H. N. Barwell, KCMG	8/4/1920	164/1924	4	8
Hon. John Gunn	16/4/1924	28/8/1926	2	134
Hon. Lionel L. Hill	28/8/1926 17/4/1930	8/4/1927 13/2/1933	3	160
Hon. R. L. Butler	8/4/1927 18/4/1933	17/4/1930 5/11/1938	8	210
Hon. R. S. Richards	13/2/1933	18/4/1933	--	64
Hon. Sir Thomas Playford. GCMG	5/11/1938	10/3/1965	26	125
Hon. F. H. Walsh	10/3/1965	1/6/1967	2	83
Hon. D. A. Dunstan. QC	1/6/1967 2/6/1970	17/4/1968 15/2/1979	9	210
Hon. R. S. Hall	17/4/1968	2/6/1970	2	47
Hon. J. D. Corcoran	15/2/1979	18/9/1979	--	216
Hon. D. O. Tonkin	18/9/1979	10/11/1982	3	49
Hon. J. C. Bannon	10/11/1982	4/9/1992	9	300
Hon. L. M. F. Arnold	1/10/1992	14/12/1993	1	101
Hon. D. C. Brown	14/12/1993	28/11/1996	2	349
Hon. J. W. Olsen	28/11/1996			

## Parliament

Parliament is summoned, prorogued, or dissolved, by proclamation issued by the Governor. The two Houses of Parliament are the Legislative Council (Upper House) and the House of Assembly (Lower House). The following table give the dates and the number of House of Assembly sitting days for recent parliamentary sessions.

Parliamentary session	Period	House of Assembly sitting days
1992 - 93	6/8/92 – 6/5/93	62
1993	3/8/93 – 4/11/93	23
1994	10/2/94 – 16/6/94	28
1994 - 95	2/8/94 – 27/7/95	70
1995 - 96	26/9 95 – 1/8/96	55
1996 - 97	1/10/96 – 24/7/97	51
1997 - 98	2/12/97 – 27/8/98	42





## Chapter Twenty-Four

# **WHERE DO WE MEET**

## **The History**

## **of**

## **South Australia**

## **Video Script**

## **and**

## **References**

*Written and produced by  
Henry Smith.*



GOVERNMENT HOUSE  
ADELAIDE

3rd April, 1998

*Dear Mr Smith,*

I was delighted to receive from you the video recording which you have made of the history of South Australia, entitled "Where Do We Meet". Thank you too, for sending me the copies of the script booklet.

South Australia has a rich and interesting history and I agree with you that it is important that all South Australians, and especially the younger members of our community, come to know and appreciate this history. Your video goes a long way to making this possible and I congratulate you on the considerable research which you have undertaken, the quality of your script and the standard of the recording.

I hope that many young South Australians will make good use of the video and learn about the people who have contributed so much to our State over a long period of time.

*Yours sincerely*

*Eric Neal*

GOVERNOR

Mr. H. Smith  
134 Corunna Avenue  
MELROSE PARK SA 5039

GPO BOX 2373, ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA 5001 TELEPHONE (08) 8223 6166, FACSIMILE (08) 8223 6049

## **The History of establishing The Colony of South Australia**

The discovery, of part of the Australian continent not occupied by Europeans.

How the English Authorities formed a company to establish the Colony of South Australia.

The character and identity of important people.

The persecution of Lutheran people in Germany by the King, Frederick William III.

Some German people joined forces with the English people and moved to the new colony.

### **WHERE DO WE MEET**

This video script is written not only as a short historical document, but it is also meant to entertain people with music and songs, highlighting the achievements and celebrations in the Colony in the State of South Australia.

For the video script in the following pages only the paragraphs printed in "Soft Sans font" will be used in the video script.

*Italic print indicates from where the script has been established.*

Many photographs, drawings and maps in this video originally had been produced in the past 200 years.

This video has been made from Jubilees - Events, which took, place during 1960 - 1995 in South Australia.

## WHERE DO WE MEET

*Sea Explorers of Australia, by Bernhard Lamprell. Page 18, 19.*

*C. M. H. Clark. A History of Australia.*

*From the earliest times to the age of Macquarie.*

*Melbourne University Press. Page 14, 15, and 16.*

The first known Europeans to visit South Australian waters were Dutch sailors.

The ship "Gulden Zeepaard" commanded by Francois Thymine came in 1627 and in the same Year Captain Pieta Nuys also sighted portion of the shores of what is now called South Australia.

*Australian Dictionary of Biography. Page 389, 390, and 391.*

*H. M.COOPER.*

## CAPTAIN MATTHEW FLINDERS 1774 – 1814

Matthew Flinders was appointed as commander In February 1801, for the ship, " Investigator" 334-ton vessel.

As Captain Matthew Flinders was making his Voyage in H M S Investigator in 1801 -1802, convicts including some of German descent, were being sent from England to parts of this continent.

*The Germans in Australia. AE. Press Melbourne (Page No. 6.)*

Between 1806 - 1809 a coastline now called Kangaroo Island had been observed from different vessels passing through Backstairs Passage.

## **PRINCESS ADELAIDE**

*Queen Adelaide, also known by her second name as Amalie.  
"Adelheid", Edelheide, a German name for "Noble woman",  
had lived up to her name.  
The eldest daughter of the Duke and Duchess Sachsen-Meiningen  
she was born at Meiningen on the 13 August 1792.  
She married the Duke of Clarence on the 18 April 1818,  
and gave birth to two Daughters, but both died at infancy.  
Queen Adelaide died on 2 December 1849.*

In 1818 Princess Edelheide of Sachsen-Meiningen, the daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Sachsen-Meiningen, was married in England, at the age of 25, using the name, Adelaide instead Edelheide, to the third son of George III, William Henry, the Duke of Clarence, who was then 53 years of age.

William became King William IV in 1830, and the Duchess of Clarence at the age of 37 became Queen.

Her name was chosen as the name for the capital city of the new Colony of South Australia.

The main street of Adelaide was named after King William IV who died in June 1837.

## **George Fife Angas**

*Written by EDWIN HODDER.  
Father and Founder of South Australia South Australia Chapter V.*

In 1829 Mr. Robert Gouger conceived the idea of founding the Colony of South Australia on the system propounded by Edward Gibbon Wakefield that is to say, sell the land in small lots to attract settlers and apply the purchase money to assist further emigration.



The South Australian Colonization Act was passed in August 1834 and gazetted in May 1835 in London.

*Australian Dictionary of Biography. Page 481  
(M. A. Thesis, Univ. Adelaide. 1955.)*

## **SAMUEL STEPHENS 1808 – 1840**

*In May 1835 Samuel Stephens applied to George Fife Angas for the Assistant Surveyor's position for the South Australian Company.*

In January 1836, a fleet of ships with a survey party on board left England to claim the new Colony of South Australia.

On the "Cygnet" was the Deputy Surveyor, Kingston. The whaling ship "Duke of York" arrived at Kingscote, Kangaroo Island, on the 27 July 1836, with Samuel Stephens on board and he raised the British flag. The location was then known as " Company Point " at the time.

The "Lady Mary Pelham" arrived three days later, with more personnel on board from the South Australian Company, which had been formed in London to administer the new Colony.

*Pastoral Pioneers of South Australia.  
Page 8, 9.*

## **GEORGE FIFE ANGAS**

*George Fife Angas, the Chairman of the South Australian Company he settled in South Australia in 1851 and died on the 15 May 1879, at Angaston. He was laid to rest in 1851 in a mausoleum, at Lindsay Park Angaston.*

The occupation was consolidated by the arrival of two more ships carrying supplies of food and livestock.

The "John Pirie" arrived on the 16 August 1836, and the "Emma" in October that same year. The South Australian Company, which had been formed in London in 1834 with George Fife Angas as chairman, was now well on the way to establishing the new colony.

Captain Sturt, the well-known explorer, discovered more unsettled territory in 1830 of what is now called South Australia.

*Pastoral Pioneers of South Australia. Page 22, 23.*

## **JOHN MORPHETT**

*John Morphett, born in London on 4 may 1809.*

*He met Colonel Light in Alexandria in Egypt in 1834. He left London, England on the ship, "Rapid" and arrived on Kangaroo Island on 20 August 1836.*

*He sailed later on "John Pirie" to Cape Jervis on the Mainland. He bought and leased many parcels of land; some parcels were of 4000 acres in the new colony. He became Sir John Morphett and died at Cummins, Morphettville on the 7 November 1892.*

Prior to the arrival of the official party for the South Australian Company at Kangaroo Island on the 27 July 1836, some sailors who had experienced great hardship at sea by passing through "Backstairs Passage" between Kangaroo Island and the main land, some already had landed on the southern shores of the unclaimed colony.

Rapid Bay had become a suitable location for landing the ships, from here the settlers followed a stream into an alley, now called Second Valley.

Then the "John Pirie" arrived at Cape Jervis with John Morphett on board.

From here he travelled overland, trying to make contact with all the settlers in the coastal region.

*Australian Dictionary of Biography.  
Written by DAVID F. ELDER. Page 116, 117, and 118.*

## **COLONEL WILLIAM LIGHT**

*On the 27 April 1786 Colonel W. Light was born in Malaya,  
the illegitimate son of Captain Francis Light.  
Colonel William Light was educated in England.  
He commanded a vessel at the battle of the Nile, Egypt  
and there he met Captain John Hindmarsh.  
Colonel Light married a wealthy person Mary Bennet in 1824.  
He left England in the Ship "Rapid" on the 1 May 1836,  
and arrived at the new colony on 17 August 1836.*

On the 17 August 1836 the "Rapid" which was bringing the first Surveyor, Colonel Light, got into difficulties while entering St. Vincent's Gulf through Backstairs Passage, and took shelter off the coast of Kangaroo Island.

This Island had been given its name by Captain Matthew Flinders in 1802. Later the ship with Colonel Light on board, sailed to the mainland, laying anchor in Rapid Bay.

## **Family History of Friedrich Wilhelm Kleemann**

*Researched and written by R. E. TEUSNER TANUNDA.*

The early passenger lists have become an ever-lasting symbol in the history of migration.

### **Captain R. Pearson; Ship called "SOLWAY"**

*Computer scroll of Passengers list is being used in the video.  
See for detail information on page 10, 11.  
Family History book of Friedrich W. Kleemann.*

On the 3 of June 1837 F. W. Kleemann and family, together with 47 other countrymen and women set out for Australia, from Hamburg on the "Solway."

First they went to England, where another 3 ships joined them in order to bring the group of people to the new colony. Unfortunately Mrs. Kleemann died during the voyage. The Captain of the Solway made for the nearest port and they arrived at Kingscote on Kangaroo Island on the 14 October 1837.

F. W. Kleemann and his countrymen disembarked at Kingscote where they buried Mrs. Kleemann on the 16 October 1837, and planted a tree on her grave. The Solway was eventually wrecked in a storm while lying at anchor in Encounter Bay. Kangaroo Island almost became the centre for the new colony.

*Book Title,  
The Powder Monkey. Written by Frederick Stewart Hindmarsh.*

## **GOVERNOR HINDMARSH**

*Governor Hindmarsh, a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order, arrived at Holdfast Bay on the 28 December 1836. The harsh snobbery of the times caused many to resent his rise, against almost impossible odds, from a humble beginning as a powder monkey in the Navy to the position of Admiral and eventually Governor.*

But the "Buffalo" bringing Governor Hindmarsh laid anchor in Holdfast Bay near a small river with the Aboriginal name, Patawalonga.

Then the "Cygnet" arrived from a return trip from what is now called Port Lincoln.

As there was a lot of friction amongst various parties about where the capital should be established, Governor Hindmarsh made the decision to proclaim the colony at Holdfast Bay. Tents had already been erected near an old gum tree at Holdfast Bay on the 28 December 1836.

Paintings produced at the time reveal the people present in the colony. The Governor John Hindmarsh, Knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order, Commander - in - Chief, ordered the Proclamation of the new colony to be read.

## Proclamation

*Annually, the words of the introduction read on the day varied depending on the master of ceremony at the day.*

### ***The historic document read:***

"In announcing to the Colonist of His Majesty's Province of South Australia, the establishment of the Government, I hereby call upon them to conduct themselves on all occasions with order quietness, duly to respect the laws and by a course of industry and sobriety, by the practice of sound morality, and a strict observance of the Ordinances of Religion, to prove themselves worthy to be the founders of a great and free colony.

It is also, at this time especially, my duty to apprise the Colonists of my resolution, to take every lawful means for extending the same protection to the **NATIVE POPULATION** as to the rest of His Majesty's Subjects, and my firm determination to punish with exemplary severity all acts of violence or injustice which may in any manner be practised or attempted against the natives, who are to be considered as much under the Safeguard of the law as the Colonists themselves, and equally entitled to the privileges of British Subjects. I trust therefore, with confidence to the exercise of moderation and forbearance by all Classes in their intercourse with the Native Inhabitants, and that they will omit no opportunity of assisting me to fulfil His Majesty's most gracious and benevolent intentions towards them by promoting their advancement in civilization, and ultimately, under the Blessing of Divine Providence their conversion to the Christian Faith ".

By His Excellency's Command,  
Robert Gouger, Colonial Secretary.

Glenelg 28<sup>th</sup> December, 1836.

*This copy has been taken from the Historic Glenelg book of South Australia.  
Page 13.*

*Australian Dictionary of Biography. Page 461, 463. E. HODDER (Ed) the founding of South Australia as recorded in the journals of Mr. Robert Gouger (London. 1898); research Notes 53 (SAA); CO 13/1-30, 386/10-11.*

### **ROBERT GOUGER 1802 – 1846**

*Robert Gouger, born on 26 June 1802 in London.*

*In November 1830 Gouger became the first appointed secretary in England for the Colonization of South Australia.*

*The South Australian Colonization Act was passed in August 1834 and gazetted in May 1835 in London. Gouger was successful being appointed as Colonial Secretary in May 1835 in England.*

*He married Harriet Jackson on 22 October in London and arrived in November at Holdfast Bay. In the new Colony Mrs. Harriet Gouger gave birth to a son. Mother and son died March 1837.*

*Gouger had sold his business and properties in England and bought eight town acres in Adelaide at the first land sale and started to build a house.*

*After a brawl with Mr. Gilles in public, they both were suspended from office in November 1837. Gouger returned to England and married his cousin, Sarah Witan in 1838 and returned to Adelaide in 1839.*

*He was reinstated, but his health began to fail.*

*He died at Kensington on 4 August 1846, survived by his wife and 2 sons and a daughter.*

As the ambitions of one group of people were being achieved, the struggles of other groups were just beginning.

The race was now on for other people to migrate to the new colony.

At this time, certain groups of Lutheran people in Germany, who were struggling to maintain their Lutheran heritage, could see no end to their problem.

*Australian Dictionary of Biography. Page 33. Written by D. VAN ABBE.*

### **PASTOR, AUGUST LUDWIG KAVEL 1798 – 1860**

*Born in Berlin of poor parents. A.L.C. Kavel arrived in Adelaide 1838. He died on 11 February 1860. His first wife, Anne Catherine nee Pennyfeather died 25 December 1841. He re-married in 1851, Johanna Beata (Maiden name-unknown)*

*She returned to Germany in 1900 and died there.*

"What is it Gottfried", - 'what is the matter? They coming they coming, the soldiers they coming, they coming. Sit down every body, schnell, quickly all of you, sits down.



Their pastor, August Kavel was introduced to George Fife Angas by D. H. Schreyvogel, on the 12 April 1836 in London and with the help of Charles Flaxman's language capabilities the two parties were successful in arranging for the first congregation of 250 people, from the Province called Prussia to travel to South Australia.

They left Hamburg on the 5 June 1838. They went first to England, and then sailed with Pastor Kavel on the "Prince George" to the new colony.

After being at sea for 5 months, they arrived at the outlet of what is now called the Port River, between Torrens Island and the Mainland. They landed on the 20 November 1838, in an area of swamps and mangroves, some 12 kilometers from the City of Adelaide. The location was given the name Port Misery.

*The Adelaide Observer. Page 38, C. 18 December 1886.*

### **D. H. SCHREYVOGEL**

*D. H. Schreyvogel, the interpreter for Kavel to Angas, in London arrived on the Duke of York in 1836, as a Clerk.*

*He worked for the Bank of South Australia, serving notices of dishonoured bills, on behalf of the Bank.*

*He died on the 18 December 1886, aged 70.*

George Fife Angas offered the German Lutherans a place to settle on the River Torrens, some 6 kilometres upstream from Adelaide.

The leasing arrangement with George Fife Angas was quickly accepted by the German people, who named the area, Klemzig, after a village in their homeland. Eventually Pastor Kavel brought out to the new colony a total of 486 of his people. They came through Hamburg on the "Bengalee", the "Catherine", and the "Zebra".

The allotments of land in Klemzig, leased from George Fife Angas, due to the increase of people, became too small. Klemzig, once a small farming area, has grown since 1950 into a suburb of Adelaide.

The area still bears its original name, but very little is left from the time of the early settlers, other than a park and a cemetery with a bell tower which serves to maintain some memories of the past. However the first bell used here in Klemzig now rings at Cowell, a township of the Eyre Peninsula.

*Wakefield South Australia. Chapter eight. Page 119, 120.*

## **EDWARD GIBBON WAKEFIELD**

*SOUTH AUSTRALIA, in charge.*

*When E. G. Wakefield was released from Newgate Prison in 1830, his immediate intention was nothing less ambitious than to found a New Australian Company, free of convicts.*

Edward Gibbon Wakefield, residing in England, was the instigator to the South Australian Company in selling Crown land in the colony where Aborigines were still living. Because more and more people were coming from Europe, the search for additional fertile land in the new colony became intensified.

*Pastoral Pioneers of South Australia. Page 34, 35.*

## **WILLIAM HAMPDEN DUTTON**

*William Hampton Dutton was an Agent General in England for the Colonies in Australia Pastoral Pioneers of South Australia. P.46,47.*

## **JOHN FINNISS**

*Captain John Finniss, arrived overland from Sydney to Adelaide and became a pastoral Pioneer, part owner of large herds of stock and part owners of land holdings in the colony.*

*Pastoral Pioneers of South Australia. Page 204, 205.*

## **DUNCAN MACFARLANE**

*In 1841 Duncan Macfarlane shared a large Holding of land in the Mount Barker area with Captain John Finnis and William Hampden Dutton. A mysterious name "William Metcalfe" has been mentioned.*

## **HAHNDORF A GERMAN VILLAGE, UNDER THE SOUTHERN CROSS**

*The first official mention of the newly founded village to our knowledge can be found in the Colonial Register, Saturday, second of February 1839.*

### **CAPTAIN DIRK HAHN 1804-1860**

*Captain Dirk Hahn's last trip, leaving South Australia on the 14 February 1839. Captain Hahn retired in 1851. He died on 4 August 1860 in Westerland (Sylt). His age was 56 years 6 months 6 days.*

The ship "Zebra", under the command of a Danish captain, Captain Hahn, brought one group of German newcomers to the colony. Captain Hahn, a knowledgeable person, helped his passengers, to obtain a parcel of 150 acres (60.7 Hectare) of land in the Adelaide hills from John Finniss, Duncan McFarlane, and William Hampton Dutton and Company.

The place was called Hahndorf in recognition of Captain Hahn. In this way a second German settlement, similar to the one at Klemzig, was established some 25 kilometers from the City of Adelaide.

*Australian Dictionary of Biography.  
Page 33. Written by D. VAN EBBE.*

### **PASTOR, GOTTHARD DANIEL FRITZSCHE 1797 – 1863**

*Gotthard Daniel Fritzsche, born in Lebenwerda, Saxony was ordained in 1835; sailed from Germany in July 1841 and arrived in the Colony 27 October 1841. He came on the ship "Skjold". During that voyage many people had died. Pastor Fritzsche had taken his position at Lobethal in 1842. He married on the 11 January 1842 Dorette Nehrlich in South Australia. His wife died in 1845. Pastor Fritzsche died on 22 October 1863.*

*Note; The information of the "Skjold" only became available for this project in 1998 from the Maritime Museum Port Adelaide.*

A ship called "Skijold" brought another group of German Lutheran people to the new colony under the Leadership of Pastor Fritzsche. They also settled in the hills, calling their settlement Lobethal, which means, Valley of Praise.

There was great competition between the settlers to produce goods. However the Germans with their farming and trade skills were invariably able to produce goods of very high quality and as a result were economical and most successful. One had to be able to do this in order to survive in the new colony.

As Klemzig had become overcrowded in a matter of a few years, the search was on for more land.

*Place names of South Australia. Town name research by G. H. MANNING. Page 26.*

## **BAROSSA RANGE**

*Named by Colonel William Light in 1837, after a battle fought near "BARROSA", Cadiz, Spain in 1811 on account of the fact that a Friend, Lord Lynedoch took part in the battle.*

*The S. A. Gazette and Colonial Register of 27 April 1839 records a notice in respect of Charles Flaxmann referring to the BAROSSA Ranges.*

*Place names of South Australia. Page 132.  
Town name research by G. H. MANNING.*

## **LYNDOCH**

*LYNDOCH -- should be spelt LYNEDOCH.*

*It was named by Governor Gawler who in 1811, in Spain, served under General Thomas Graham (afterwards, obtained the Title, Lord Lynedoch) due to the Peninsular War. Gained a glorious victory over the French at the Village of Barrosa, south - east of Cadiz.*

*Colonel Light became the friend of Lord Lynedoch when the former ---- was acting as confidential Aide-de-Camp to the Duke of Wellington.*

*The Confidential Clerk, for George Fife Angas.*

## **CHARLES FLAXMAN**

Under the direction of George Fife Angas, a total of 2000 acres, (808.7 Hec.) in a valley 8 Kilometers wide and 40 kilometers long, was bought at 10 pounds sterling per acre, in allotments of various sizes. The valley is called Barossa Valley. It is bounded on one side by very high hills. The valley was named by Colonel William Light, a battle where he was engaged in Cadiz, Spain in 1811, was in a region called Barrosa.

The very first settlement in this valley was Bethanien, now called Bethany, which was established in 1842. In 1847 a settlement called Hoffnungsthal was established at one of the lower points of the valley, close to an Aboriginal camp. At that time it was the closest settlement to a very high hill called Kaiserstuhl. Because this particular part of the valley had no natural water run off, the settlement became a lake during a thunderstorm, 6 years after its establishment.

More than 20 families had to be evacuated to other settlements around the valley. A reminder in the district is a memorial, and the stone floor of the church left behind at Hoffnungsthal.

The Kruger organ, which was made in the village, was used for a time in the church at Bethany, *[ the organ has been updated ]* and is now at Stockwell, a small town in the Barossa Valley.

## **WAKEFIELD**

*Australia's rescuer and New Zealand's founder came out of prison at a decisive moment in English history. Wakefield was released from Newgate in May 1830 and he suggested to the South Australian Company, any one person having native land special surveys carried out in the new colony, and paid before-hand for that survey, was then entitled by English Law to have that native land name changed, to his own family name.*

## **JOHN and WILLIAM JACOB**

*The Jacob brothers, who were among our worthy pioneer settlers and builders of the State, played no unimportant part in laying the Foundations of the Pastoral Industry.*

*Under the English arrangements for the colony in the 1800's, any one person having native land special survey carried out in the new colony and paid before hand for that survey, was then entitled by English law to have that native land name changed to his family name, (Land Title Act.)*

*Australian Dictionary of Biography,  
of J. Gramp, - p. Page 283. H.T. BURGESS.  
Gramp is also recorded in the History book  
of Friedrich W. Kleemann.  
Written by R. E. TEUSNER.*

## **JOHANN GRAMP P 1819 - 1903**

*Johann Gramp p, born on 28 August 1819 at Eichig, Kulmbach, Bavaria. He sailed from Hamburg on the "Solway", arrived at Kingscote Kangaroo Island on the 16 October 1837. In 1847 he moved into a region by aboriginal name known as (Moorooroo – Morrunde) now called Jacob's Creek and in 1850 he made his first wine.*

*Johann Gramp became naturalized in 1872. He died at home aged 84 on 9 August 1903 leaving on estate of 10600 Pounds  
His wife Eleanor nee Nitschke survived him and 3 sons,  
4 daughters, 48 grand children and 19 great grand children.*

Johann Gramp was 18 years of age, when he arrived at Kangaroo Island in 1837, in the Company of F. W. Kleemann. After working at Klemzig and travelling about, he obtained land in the Barossa Valley in 1843 at a place called Jacob's Creek. William Jacob had surveyed and bought a large allotment of native land in the area called "Moorooroo". The name was then changed under the English arrangement for the South Australian Company special survey to Jacob's Creek.

F. W. Kleemann, who had married a second time on Kangaroo Island, followed Johann Gramp to Jacob's Creek. Taking his family, and accompanied by several other people, including Johann Menge, they settled near Rowlands Flat, where F. W. Kleemann established a farm. By 1871 he had 3 pairs of first class horses and the farm called Jacob's Creek was flourishing. At a later date, a cutting from a mulberry tree on Kangaroo Island was planted at Jacobs Creek, and a plaque commemorating F. W. Kleemann was placed there.



## **JOHANNES MENGE 1788 – 1852**

*Johannes Menge was born at Steinau, Hesse, Germany.*

*He married in 1810. His wife died in Germany in 1830.*

*His marriage had produced 3 sons, who later became Anglican missionaries in India.*

*Johann Menge joined the South Australian Company in 1836.*

*He arrived at Kingscote Kangaroo Island on 16 October 1837.*

*He died in 1852 in Forest Creek, Bendigo.*

This is the spot where Johann Menge lived after being employed by the first Surveyor - General in South Australia, Colonel Light.

Colonel Light died on the 6 October 1839, due to ill health, at the age of 53, and was buried in Light Square. He had resigned from his position in June 1838 a very disappointed person. In his diary dated 1839, he wrote the following:

“The reasons that led me to fix Adelaide where it is, I do not expect to be generally understood or calmly judged of at the present. My enemies, however, by disputing their validity in every particular, have done me the good service of fixing the whole of the responsibility upon me. I am perfectly willing to bear it; and I leave to posterity’s and not to them, to decide whether I am entitled to praise or to blame.”

The intentions and ambitions of Colonel Light was carried out by other people as time passed on and the proposed City of Adelaide grew into a city of gardens, with many churches of different denominations.

In the City of Adelaide for 30 years until 1907 the elite German people had their first club building in Pirie Street. Unfortunately, for financial reasons they had to vacate that building. The German Association moved to Flinders Street, to a block of land with a tin shed. In the late 1950’s they started to erect their new club building.

The City of Adelaide is surrounded by a green belt of parks and within the City itself is five squares, each named after people who had played an important role in the colony.

*The Palm Glass-House designed by German Architect, Gustaw Runge. Prefabricated by J. F. Hoper in Bremen Germany. Erected in Adelaide Botanic Gardens in 1876 by Dr. R. Schomburgh.*

This renaissance Palm Glass-House of an original design was brought out from Germany in 1876 and was placed here in the Botanic Gardens. In recent years a second Conservatory has been built.

*Plan of the City of Adelaide September 1851.  
Published by Penman & Galbraith.*

Originally the River Torrens held fewer waters than it does today and was crossed at this spot by a ford. Then the road divided into two, King William Street and Morphett Street. The Morphett Street direction was also the direction to the reed huts of Colonel Light and the Land Department. The huts were adjacent to the corner of North Terrace and West Terrace. They were destroyed by fire in 1839 while Colonel Light was surveying more land in the Colony.

*Australian Dictionary of Biography.  
Page 90 (SAA) JOHN HORNER.*

## **CARL LINGER 1810 – 1862**

*Carl Linger, a musician and composer, born on 15 March 1810 in Berlin, Carl Linger and his wife Wilhemina sailed from Hamburg on the ship called "Princess Louise", they arrived at Port Adelaide on 7 August 1849. Their daughter was born on the sea voyage. Carl Linger wrote the music for the song,*

**" Song of Australia ".**

## **CAROLINE CARLETON 1819 – 1874**

*Caroline Carleton migrated from England to South Australia and worked as a schoolteacher in Gawler.*

*Computer scroll, "Song of Australia" Showing over the Memorial.*

COMPOSER  
CARL LINGER  
THE WORDS  
WRITTEN BY  
CAROLINE CARLETON  
"SONG OF AUSTRALIA".  
THE SONG WAS  
ENTERED IN A  
COMPETITION  
IN GAWLER IN 1859.  
HAD WON THE PRIZES  
FOR BEST MUSIC

George Fife Angas died on the 15 May 1879 and was buried at Lindsay Park, Angaston, and Barossa Valley. In 1983, a book under the Title, " The Confidential Clerk ", written by a researcher, Charles H. Bright unravelled many questions of our history.

After long debates with the public and the South Australian Government, the birth place of the State which was once called "Company Point " on Kangaroo Island now called "Reeves Point", founded in 1836, became officially recognized as the birth place of South Australia on the 27 July 1992.

By the end of the 1800's German pioneers in the Colony had established many settlements, towns and villages, many of the places having German names.

About 10% of the population consisted of people from Germany, or people of German descent, when the Colony became part of the new Australian Nation in 1901.

In tuneful harmony, the bells of Tabor Church, Tanunda, proclaim the love of mercy of God in Jesus Christ our Lord.

Mellow and sweet are the sounds, the bell of Zion Church, Gnadenberg, as Sunday by Sunday, it calls the people of God, to thanksgiving and prayers. Year in and year out, the bells of Saint Johns, Tanunda, summons the faithful, to join their voices, in acclaiming their God and King.

In their hey days, there were 37 churches in the Barossa Valley alone.

Sunday by Sunday the imposing Langmill bell at Tanunda, invites the congregation to gather together for prayer and praise.

The people's spiritual leader, Pastor Kavel, who started this whole saga way back in 1838, rests in peace here in the surroundings of Gangmeil Church Tanunda, in the Barossa Valley.

*Page 220 Lutheran History.*

## **ENDING THE LONG DIVISION**

*On 28 November 1965 Adelaide oval and October 1966 at Tanunda oval.*

*The unification of the ELCA and UELCA Lutheran Churches in Australia were held.*

*Computer scroll over Langmeil Church seen.*

## **ENDING THE LONG DIVISION THE UNIFICATION IN 1966 OF THE LUTHERAN CHURCHES IN AUSTRALIA**

Today, many South Australian valleys still reflect the character of the people who placed a high value on permanence, yet for the sake of religious freedom, crossed the oceans of the world to begin a new life. That makes those first voyages a remarkable act of courage and faith.

*Computer scroll over the cover of a book,*

Title; **"The GERMANS in AUSTRALIA"**

*A number of names were changed in every State.  
The South Australian Government Gazette.*

*On this day 10 January 1918 a total of 69 German place names were  
changed in South Australia.*

However after long debates in Parliament, most German place names were changed in January 1918, but the names deeply imprinted in history remain as a silent memorial of the past, and rightfully so.

Migrants have continued to come to this country ever since those early days and have contributed in many ways to the wealth of this Nation.

Computer scroll of video Acknowledgment lists.

The Producer  
Wishes to Thank  
Narrator  
Darren Van Schaik  
Co - Narrator  
Dr. L. Grope

-----

"A mighty Fortress"  
Australian Lutheran Hymn  
Conductor: John Phillips

----

"Wait, my soul with patience"  
Male Choir, Tabor, Victoria  
Conductor: V. J. Huf

----

"I'll walk with God"  
German Male Voice Choir  
Liedertafel 'Arion'

----

"Song of Australia"  
Performed by  
Helena Lauer

----

"Flickering Flame"  
Composer:  
Anna-Maria Kaskinen  
Singers from  
Finland Lutheran Church.

----

Some copies of still Photos  
Supplied by the  
Mortlock Library  
South Australia.

---

This video is a  
Private production  
Researched and  
Produced by  
Henry Smith.





## Chapter Twenty-Five

**VIDEO SCRIPT**

**PIONEERING**

**THE**

**BENEFITS**

**WE**

**REAP**

Information of the History for the Video script supplied by  
Harold Twartz, O A M. Yorktown; Tel. 0888521250

Date 14/8/2000

Video; "Title" **PIONEERING THE BENEFITS WE REAP.**

Try to understand this land Australia.

Words and music for the production donated by Ted Egan for this video.

Most of them came first to "Adelaide" in South Australia; the Capital named after the Princess Adelaide of Saxen, Meiningen, Germany. Many Germans came here to live, by the turn of the century, and by 1901 when South Australia became a State of the Commonwealth of Australia, about 10% of people were Germans or of German descent.

It was an endeavour to shake off the yoke of slavery resulted in the Peasant War of 1523 and many other similar wars that followed, finally the people in Germany lived peacefully from 1807 till 1815. Then the Liberation War began and the Napoleon armies pursuing European forces by crisscrossing the country and many boundaries of various Provinces were changed.

The Great Revolution in Europe, Germany in which the Kaiser Friederich Wilhelm III. was the Ruler of Prussia. Germany was divided into many little Provinces and each Province had its own ruler. A time in which many people in Europe lived as peasants, on land that in most cases belonged to the Catholic Church and controlled by the regional Bishop of the church. In most provinces it was compulsory to distribute their young men to the military forces. Due to the Great Revolution Kaiser Friederich Wilhelm III. tried to take control of all Provinces regardless of religion Catholic or Lutheran. This enhanced people leave their homeland and migrated to Russia, America or Australia.

You may ask today, what was the Great Revolution all about?

It was not the sea vessels driven by wind and sails; it was the increasing development in steam power and the invention of electricity light and power. At the same time, people working and living on the land, which they did not own, living in very poor condition, living in dugouts partly built into the ground.

But they had a strong faith in God and practised their Catholic religion, directed by the Catholic Bishop and conveyed to them by their local priest.

The Lutheran indoctrination was carried out by their local pastor in a simpler procedure. The Great Revolution became a good business turnover for the ship companies and ship owners. Christian Twartz and his wife Marie, nee Poech, with 4 children age 2 to 13 left their home land Cottbus, Werben and travelled by horse drawn wagon to Berlin a journey of 120 kilometers. From there by train to Hamburg and made contract with a shipping company called J.C. Godeffroy & Sons and sailed on the ship "Victoria" together with 191 passengers from Hamburg on the 13 May 1858 under Captain C.P. Tonnisen to South Australia

arriving at Port Adelaide on the 24 September 1858. The fifth child, their second daughter, named, Christina Verdina Victoria, was born at the sea voyage to the Twartz family.

Ships arrival report reads; The "Victoria" arrived from Hamburg on Friday, having on board a full compliment of passengers, but no cargo. She was ballasted with copper slag, and has scarcely a sufficient quantity on board to keep her side down. On arrival she was under close reefed top sails, and the pilot having taken charge, she was sailed to the bar, where the Adelaide steam-tug took hold of her and towed her to the wharf. Register 25 September 1858.

The records at the land title office in Adelaide states, that Christian Twartz, a stone mason from the city of Cottbus near Werben, the Province of Prussia, Germany, leased his first piece of land, Sect. 6279 eighty acres, from Thomas Scott, for a yearly rental of Twenty- two pounds. In 1861 Christian Twartz leased his second piece of land, eighty acres Sect. 6293, for an annual rental for twenty-one pounds, from John Brown at Talunga near Blumberg now called Birdwood. It also records that the Twartz family have worked different parcels of land in the area.

George Domaschenz and family also arrived on the same ship, they settled in the Talunga / Birdwood area, on a piece of land which was in 1841 in the name of George Fife Angas.

Another ship called "Caesar and Helene" also owned by J.C. Godeffroy left Hamburg under the command of Captain Jacob Meyer on the 16 June 1857 and arrived with some 80 passengers in Port Adelaide on the 21 September 1857. Amongst those passengers was one family with two children bearing the name Domaschenz. It is recorded that they had first settled at Saddleworth in the Barossa Valley region. Most of the European wanting to own and work their land and they became noticed in the colony for growing wheat.

Two decades earlier a Lutheran Pastor, August Ludwig Kavel stating persecution, has been carried out under the direction of Kaiser Friederich Wilhelm III, due to their Lutheran religion beliefs in Germany. Pastor Kavel first group of 178 Lutheran passengers arrived at Port Adelaide on the 18 November 1838, on a ship called "Prince George" sponsored by George Fife Angas. The remaining passengers from the same Christian Faith arrived aboard on the "Bengalee" on the 10 July 1838, and the "Catharina" on the 25 January 1839, and on 27 October 1841 the "Skiold" which also brought the Lutheran Pastor Gotthard Daniel Fritzsche to the new settlement of many Germans in the Adelaide and Barossa Valley region.

The Great Revolution in Germany had an enormous repercussion between poor and the rich on population by education. Pastor A.L. Kavel came from a poor family, where as Pastor G.D. Fritzsche came from a more wealthy family. This enhanced the friction in preaching the Lutheran philosophy in the Adelaide – Barossa region.

Here in Hoffnungsthal the second German village in the Barossa Valley, founded in 1847 where the technical difference in teaching emerged, Fritzsche verses Kavel, and as a result, two Lutheran Synods the ELCA and the UELCA were formed which created a confusion and disappointment for many Lutheran followers to the colony for many decades. It was here where the first Organ was made, the "Krueger Organ" which is still in use today in the church at Stockwell. However the two Synods were joined together in 1966 under the acclamation of the ALCA.

In 1846 land was surveyed on York Peninsula and divided for Pastoral Leases into three Stations, Penton Vale, Lake Sunday and Moorowie. In 1868 re-surveying of the area had taken place, into smaller holdings for farming purposes, with the first lot sold in 1869.

When it became known to Christian Twartz in 1872 he travelled from Talunga near Birdwood to Port Adelaide from there on the Ketch, "Edich Alice" to Coobowie on the Peninsula. Christian Twartz selected section 97 Hundred of Melville 4 miles south-west of Yorketown, containing 237 acres.

It was limestone country, heavily timbered, mainly Ti-Tree, it had easy access to underground water. There are about 200 swampy lakes in the area, and every swamp now has turned into salt containing waters.

In the same year and after they had inspected the land, the Twartz family packed their goods and chattels onto a wagon pulled by horses and travelled across country from Talunga near Birdwood to the new location near Yorketown, a journey which took them three weeks. There were other families at the time who under took the same journey in 1872. The remains of the first Twartz homestead is no longer visible, but a fenced off memorial stands proudly to honour the first Twartz pioneers in this area.

The Twartz family had two neighbours within a three mile radius in the district, the Geitz family, settling on Section 78 Melville, and the Domaschenz family settling on Section 72 two miles south-west of Yorketown, ironically all were named Christian.

It was at Pink Lake where the pioneering families built their first community house, which was nothing more than a single roomed tiny church in which they worshipped God, as they wanted to worship. Prior to this they worshipped in a small Pug Hut 1.1/2 kilometers from Pink Lake Cemetery.

In 1878 and 1884 the Lutherans realising that Yorketown was to be the main town, they built their 2 churches in Yorketown. But they were and stayed divided by the teaching of Lutheranism. Today, they are together again under one roof of St. Paul's church Yorketown.

Most farmers worked on lease in those early years. After 1860 when the land became available far away from Adelaide, parcels of land were sold in allotments of 160 acres, but before they could start farming, the land had to be

cleared by hand in small patches so they were able to feed their cows, pig and fowls. After awhile horses came onto the scene. Today only hobby farmers work with horses.

On Southern Yorke Peninsula there are about 200 Lakes of various sizes, the largest is Lake Fowler, approximately 17 kilometers around. Lake Munkowurlie the second largest lake was included in the land leased to Twartz in 1872. It was a known swamp. Munkowurlie was not a productive piece of land at the time therefore it was sold back to the Government. As the farmers worked their land the water run off increased into the lakes. The it was discovered that the salt contents from the land being washed into the swampy area forming salty lakes and the water had become useless for any consumption and farming purposes. Wells had to be dug to obtain water. After several decades some wells became low producers, some failing altogether. Those remained on the roadside were then taken over by the Government. Farmers were able to obtain their water supplies from the wells, using tanks on horse drawn wagons. Water carting became a daily occupation.

The first European settlers had to rely on bore water. Rainwater from an iron roof did not exist at that time, because the country was not developed enough in having iron roofs and water tanks on their buildings. Water by pipeline from the river Murray reached Yorketown in 1958. From the Murray the water is pumped to Bundaleer Reservoir near Spalding, thence to a lager service Reservoir at Paskerville, it services the whole of Yorke Peninsula, involving 800 kilometers of mains. This boosted the growing of their own vegetable on the farms, but that did not last long, due to the fast modern transport system.

Within 20 years of farming on Southern Yorke Peninsula, salt scraping on the lakes became a second industry for the farmers. Lake Munkowurlie the second largest lake produced a salt crust when the water had dried up between 3 to 5 centimetres. And between 1890 to 1930 up to 100 men were engaged each year in harvesting and transporting salt by horse teams and wagons to the refineries at Edithburgh.

Yorketown itself, in the early 1900's had a few acetylene gas lights on its streets in the town. Then a power station was built for the town, but the farmers had to continue to run their own generator in producing electricity, not every farmer could afford to run their own generator. The district became connected onto the ETSA grid in 1953. That brought an entirely different life style into the whole community, household equipment changed.

The agricultural farming technique has made tremendous changes since 1950 in preparing the land, sowing the seeds and reaping the crop. The mover pulled by horses, used for everything was retired unless there was lucernes for green fodder to be cut. The reaper was pulled by two or more horses, did not disband any other farm machinery. Then came the header also pulled by horses, leaving the long stems of straw standing bringing the grass cutter back into operation to cut the straw then raked and pressed into bails.



Children travelled to school by them selves in a horse drawn vehicle.

Prior to bulk handling, the grain was put into jute bags and laboriously sewn by hand. Keeping grain in bags also increased the problem during a mouse plaque.

Edithburgh with a small Jetty where until 1930 salt in bags was stored on the cliff, waiting for ships to arrive and take it to Port Adelaide, New Zealand and other Ports. The grain was stored there in the same fashion until 1968.

It was the early 1940's when the tractors gradually took over, pulling the harvesting machines. This made horses and some other farm machinery redundant and reduced the manpower in the farming industry.

Due to the size of farms and the distance from Adelaide, the machines on the farms were updated on a much faster scale. Metal portable silo bins became the landmarks of paddocks.

Then the first silo was built at Port Giles, some 11 kilometers north of Edithburgh in the St. Vincent Gulf and grain in bags came to an end. At the grain terminal trucks queue up to dispose of there contents. Trucks are weighed and a sample of grain is taken before the grain can be discharged into the silos. From there it is transported by conveyor belt to the ship moored at the Jetty.

Yorke Peninsula is noted for producing some of the best barley in the World, due to the ideal climatic conditions at the time of ripening. This is partly brought about by the gentle cool sea breezes from each side of the Gulf, which allows the grain to mellow correctly.

The greatest problem faces by farmers was the loss of their crops, to almost nil. As a result of devastating hot northerly winds the ripe barley heads were blown off the stalk. It was not uncommon for the ground to be covered with heads. To combat that problem, barley rolling was introduced in 1965. A 25 feet roller was attached to a front-end loader and the crop was rolled one way. Preferably east to west. The best time to roll the crop is when it is covered with dew, during the night and early mornings. For harvesting that field, special fingers were attached to the header comb and reaped at a 90-degree angle against the rolled down crop.

But another problem is snails. These tiny white farmland pest have the habit of climbing fence post and cereal plants just before harvest begins, resulting in major contamination of crop and grain. When delivered to the silos at Port Giles the contaminated grain is down graded resulting in the loss of thousands of dollars to the farmer. With the inconvenience and extra cost of re-cleaning the grain. The white snail can be easily identified and satisfactory removed from the sample, where as the small conical pointed snail, the approximate size of the grain creates a problem to be removed when harvesting the grain in the fields. The snails are dormant in the summer, lay their eggs late autumn and hatch in

about two weeks. The new brood of snails feed and grow through winter and spring. Farmers are now embarking on new procedure to combat the snail problem. To control snails at sowing time, farmers are spreading snail bait in pellet form on their paddocks. This is done with a fertiliser spreader. The pellets are spread at a rate of 5 kilogram per hectare. The operation is done just prior to the young plants emerging from the soil. It is quite an expensive operation, but effective.

At the present it is "wind-rowing" to shake the snails off. In 1980 wind-rowing of barley was introduced. The same technique is also used in harvesting canola. The machine cutting the crop and placing it into a row is wind-rowing, saving the crop from wind damage. The procedure has also advantage of moisture content in the grain and assist in eradicating snails from the grain.

The latest self-propelled harvesting machines like the "New Holland" are the most versatile machines.

To maximal its farm profit, rotation and enterprise mix has changed over the years. Since the 1980 the cropping percentages has increased, due to technologies advances, now not only that farmers grow wheat and barley crops thus as beans, canola, lintel, lupin and peas are growing. Special attachments are required. Canola is to be wind-rowed when about 60% ripe. If allowed to stay on the upstanding 1.1/2 metres tall stalk, when ripe pods open up and the small seeds fall out and are lost.

Due to the wool price weakening, flocks of sheep have been reduced, and the activity around the shearing sheds is dwindling. But the Twartz Dynasty progresses, making headway in this country, Yorketown, Yorke Peninsula, South Australia.

But credit must be given to one man, "Harold Twartz" who very much appreciated the past of the forbearers not only of his own family, also the forbearers of the district of Yorke Peninsula.

## **Harold Twartz acknowledgment.**

It has been a pleasure working with Henry to produce this film, in doing so we have been able to put on record some of our family's local history.

It is extremely difficult for us in this time to imagine the hardship and difficulties and no doubt disappointments experienced in those pioneering days. Having to plough the land with a one or two furrow plough, clearing the land of heavy timbers, clearing it of stones, walking up and down the paddocks sowing the seed by hand from a small bag slung around their necks. Also the need to meticulously build loose stone walls and log fences to divide their properties into paddocks.

I have been fortunate and feel proud to have had the pleasure of visiting "Werben" in Europe the home village of my forbearers. To have been able to visit the home they left behind in 1858 and to have sat in the church that they worship in. Walked the same street that they had walked was indeed an unforgettable experience. As my wife Nelda and I travelled through the peaceful and picturesque country we noticed the short distances between the villages. The cities still have many medieval style buildings with this area steeped in history dating back many centuries. It was inevitable that one would try to visualise what the area was really like and the conditions prevailing at the time of the departure of the Twartz forbearers. It was natural also that a comparison was drawn with our South Australia, so very young, small population and large open spaces.

As a fourth generation Twartz in Australia I feel quite honoured to have had the privilege of working, living and raising a family of four boys on the original farm of forbearers had settled on in 1872. Ironically the original Twartz that settle here also had four sons. Proudly it can be recorded that the descendants through each generation have taken their place with pride in the development of this great land of ours. They have given and continue to give great service to the community. The industrious spirit of the forbearers lives on in Australia today. Their courage and steadfastness will never be forgotten.

There is a land -----

WELCOME TO YORKETOWN

Video Acknowledgment

PIONEERING THE BENEFITS WE REAP

THE PRODUCER  
WISES TO THANK  
NARRATOR  
ALAN TWARTZ

INFORMATION  
SUPPLIED  
BY  
HAROLD TWARTZ

INTRODUCTION  
SUPPLIED  
AND ARRANGED  
BY  
TED EGAN

VIDEO  
FILMED & EDITED  
BY  
HENRY SMITH

SONG OF  
AUSTRALIA  
PERFORMED  
BY HELENA LAUER

PRIVATE PRODUCTION  
COPYRIGHT

RESERVED



## Chapter Twenty-Six

### **VIDEO SCRIPT**

### **LENNEP - REMSHEID**

### **TO**

### **SOUTH AUSTRALIA**



## **Wender & Duerholt History 1951 - 2003**

On the 18 February 1952 a group of 18 men and one married woman left Germany on an adventurous journey to South Australia.

They had signed a contract with the company Wender & Duerholt G. m. b. H. in Germany to erect 500 Timber-frame houses for the Housing Trust in South Australia in a time frame of two years.

The paper in hand by those contract workers was a two-year Visa granted by the Commonwealth Government. Travelling to a Continent many of them never had heard of.

Their journey began in Lennep. They travelled by train to Cologne, and then by express train to Genoa, staying over night in a Hotel before boarding a ship called "ROMA" which sailed under the flag, Flotta Lauro, down the coast of Italy.

These young men all but two of were too young to have been in uniform and served in World War two but now were travelling the world in a peacetime situation.

Crossing the Mediterranean Sea to Port Said through the Suez Canal to Gulf of Aden and Indian Ocean to Colombo.

Staying some 24 hours in Ceylon, and then sailing on to Australia.

The next stop was Fremantle Western Australia. The Immigration people came on board to check on papers however nothing was said nor did the contract workers understand sufficiently the English language.

They sailed on to Port Melbourne, Victoria and disembarked the ship. It was March the 20<sup>th</sup> 1952. The language became a more outstanding problem.

In the group were two managers appointed by the Owner - Director of Wender & Duerholt. These managers and the wife of one of the two men found themselves accommodation in the city while the papers had to be sorted out for continuation of their journey. Due to not having any money, most of the men were left to fend for themselves carrying their suitcases to the Botanical Gardens. There they stayed and waited two days for the outcome of paper work.

Luckily the Roma stayed in port for another day so they managed to go to the ship to have a meal. The train tickets became available for Friday night's journey to Adelaide arriving at 10 A M at the Adelaide railway station. The group of 19 people stepped from the train with excitement – confused and somehow lost again.

There was no one there to meet them. After some hours of waiting a bus arrived and took the group on a journey to Warradale known to the locals in those days as “the bush” and next to an army camp. The Bus stopped just past the Army camp on Morphett Road adjacent to a partly destroyed vineyard. The housing Trust had started to build some four-room cottages.

At this time none of the cottages were completed no electricity was connected but the Housing Trust Authority came to assist in rescuing the contract workers and made three cottages available as accommodation. A near by milky, a small farmer, brought some bales of straw, which were used as beds. During the voyage the manager for the company Walter Wiegelmann had handed out at different locations travel allowance to each person the total amount of travel allowance was 10 pounds. Little money was left in any one-pocket wen arriving in Warradale. For the following week the group managed to survive the best they could eating the cheapest food available mainly bread, fritz and jam. Eggs were obtained from a nearby farm and picking the left over grapes from the destroyed vineyard. Some days went by before the company bought a teapot big enough for the people.

In the cost of the cottages came to 16 shillings each per week for rent. The amount was divided amongst the men living in these temporary buildings, and the company Wender & Duerholt made the deductions by taking the money out of the weekly pay packets.

The contracts signed by the workers in Germany, it was very clear the cost of the fare had to be repaid to the employer Wender & Duerholt and the company would make a weekly two-pound deduction out of the wages until the cost had been recovered. It was also mentioned that if the company was successful and the project finished the money collected for the fares would be given back to the workers.

Wender & Duerholt also stated in the contract paper that the company would provide camp accommodation for its workers including a fully equipped kitchen and washing facilities. But it turned out people had to buy their own bed.

In the first group of 19 people were six men who had been employed by Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. in Lennep, Germany four of the six men were joiner-carpenters by trade, all in there early 20's and had never been outside Germany. But nothing was mentioned to any one when signing the contract that the workers had to provide their own tools of trade for the project.

On Monday 24 March 1952 they were introduced to another paddock, in Dover Gardens, and they had to start work on the 500 timber-framed houses under a contract signed in Germany with Wender & Duerholt G.m.b.H. a project for the South Australian Housing Trust.

A two-kilometre single lane bitumen road, called Morphett Road, connected the campsite at Warradale to the building site at Dover Gardens. At that time a 40-hour five-day week was the norm in Australia. In Germany it was still a 48-hour six-day working week.

Tradesmen's wages in Australia were 12 pounds 14 shillings for a 40-hour week, but the employers did not supply tools for the tradesmen. With no tools other than a pick, two crowbars and two shovels they started to dig the holes for the stump foundations for the timber-frame houses. Redgum timber was used for stumps; jarrah timber was used for bearings and floor joists. All timbers were very green and wet and the tradesmen did not have any tools to cut that type of timber.

A miscalculation of materials and time became visible as time went by, but who was to blame for it remains hidden.

The cargo ship "ATTA" had become stranded due to a strike on its journey. It had the essentials for the company on board, camp building and fully equipped kitchen and its canteen. Regardless not having the essentials the young adventurous pioneering people became more interested in Australia and loved the warm climate disregarding the degrading work they had to carry out as qualified tradesmen orders given by the German management.

Some weeks went by before the company bought a local machine, petrol driven borer and then the pre-cut materials for the houses started to arrive but the bases called foundation for the houses had to be obtained locally.

The company slipped into a predicament and had to fly out at their cost two first class tradesmen on a three months working permit visa to overcome its tradesmen labour shortage and also bear the return airfare cost for the two people.

By this time Eugen Lohmann the Owner and Director of Wender & Duerholt in Germany had made two visits to his new building company in South Australia but never mentioned under what Federal Government agreement his company had obtained the financial arrangement to bring German workers with a two year working visa to Australia.

On 2 May 1952 the "Nelly" arrived at Port Adelaide bringing migrants to Australia. The second group of contract workers for Wender & Duerholt was aboard. Amongst them were many tradesmen with no tools. By that time the Housing Trust had completed the 4 room cottages in the vineyard and electricity was connected. All cottages in the paddock had only front fences, which came from a disused sheep yard. The Housing Trust made some more cottages available it became a situation where two people shared a tiny room. The centre room of the cottages meant to be the kitchen had a stove fired with wood along side was a cupboard with a sink. In one of the cottages the kitchen was used as a bar. A lean-to at the back of the cottages housed the laundry

and bathroom a copper was in the laundry and chip heather in the bathroom. In many cottages the door from the kitchen to the laundry was used as a table laying the door on stacks of suitcases. Late in the year, round about November the building materials for the camp arrived. But in the mean time two more groups had come to the compound and the men had brought their wives and children along.

Not one of the contract workers had discovered the bureaucracy problems the German people had in coming to this country and the company did not reveal its financial difficulties to its contract workers.

Amongst the crates of window glass was a large board bearing the words in German, "Kehre zurueck Kamerard, ihr seit verkauft".

"Return home Colleague, you are sold."

It seems some one back home was giving a warning with out telling the full story.

But they laboured on regardless in the abandoned market garden field with no roads water or electricity being provided before hand. The grass and weeds competed with the constructions of houses during the winter months.

The project was completed some two years later and the local people called the area "little Remscheid" for a while.

There was no unity amongst the workforce other than having parties where some men very much enjoyed themselves drinking beer and wine in the camp. The cost in running the camp and the canteen kitchen had to be shared by the contract employees as agreed when signing the contract papers in Germany it turned out the camps running cost was much higher compared to the deduction already made in repaying the money for the fare.

Due to singing by some men in the camp the Adelaide Liedertafel became up lifted when Wilhem Soen senior played the roll as a conductor.

On the 24 April 1953 the director Mr. Schultz confronted some contract workers with a document called "Vereinbarung" trying to enforce the contract workers loyalty to Wender & Duerholt Australia after they had made the final payment for their fare to the company but there was never a final receipt given.

From the records of the Housing Trust, on the 23/9/1952 a house was made available for Manager-Architect Mr. Helmut Link and his wife as residents for two pounds five shillings per week. A second house became available for the Company Wender & Duerholt for office use on the 27/1/1953 at a cost of two pounds and fifteen shillings per week.

In 1953 Wender & Duerholt G. m. b. H. in Germany set up a far more stringent new procedure document due to its application problems, which they had experienced when sending the first batches of contract workers and families to

Australia. The weekly two-pound deductions in re-paying the fare in becoming a Wender & Duerholt (Australia) employee remained in force in the new drafted document. This stringent demand stated in the document turned many good tradesmen away.

In 1955 as Wender & Duerholt (Australia) had completed its contract in building 500 timber frame houses for the South Australian Housing Trust, due to the generosity from the Housing Trust in granting a one-year extension period to complete its project. The total time for the project was two years and six months.

During 1952–1954 the parent company of Wender & Duerholt G. m. b. H. in Germany and Wender & Duerholt (Australia) had familiarised itself with the Former Enemy Alien Regulations Act. In the mid 1950<sup>s</sup> the Former Enemy Alien Act changed and the German contract workers officially became migrants. However, at the time the workers were not informed over their situation.

According to records; The Housing Trust paid the final retention money's in 1954-55 to the company Wender & Duerholt (Australia) the company changed secretly unknown to any employees its management structure also registered a new company "Walpole Industries Pty. Ltd." under a directors name of Walter Wiegelmann but leaving the name Wender & Duerholt (Australia) on its main depot at Bennett Ave. Edwardstown visible.

Records at the Australian Securities & Investments Commission reveal there had been several companies listed under the name of Wender & Duerholt in Australia. For Wender & Duerholt, a starting date at Alice Springs is given as the 16/04/1968 to 02/07/1973. Another Company bearing the name HELM CONSTRUCTIONS PTY. LTD. became registered on the 02/07/1973 in Alice Springs. (Documents number 095 941 1A.) Both companies had the same directors names, H. Link and W. Wiegelmann in Alice Springs.

H. Link and W. Wiegelmann held also their positions as directors at Wender & Duerholt (Australia) PTY. LTD. at Bennett Ave. Edwardstown South Australia, which had been operating from 1955 till 1986 at that address and the name Eugen Lohman disappeared.

By common practises this gave Wender & Duerholt (Australia) the opportunity of not being any longer legally responsible for it's contract workers and families, whom the company had brought to Adelaide.

The first major contract under the new directors Link and Wiegelmannn Wender & Duerholt (Australia) had been obtained by officially tendering from the Housing Trust in 1961. It became known as Christies Beach Housing Trust housing development area.

The old director Eugen Lohmann emerged again in the company Wender & Duerholt (Australia) and he donated "The Rainmakers Statue" for the Park. The plaque was unveiled on 21 May 1965 by the Hon. Frank Walsh M.P. the Premier of South Australia in the presence of Mr. Eugen Lohmann.

A sound recording interview with Walter Wiegmann and Averil Holt had taken place 18 October 1981, it said; "We came out as Assistant Managers, and then in 1955 we became Directors of the Company, and then gave the companies, companies business right to the day when Mr. Schultz and Mr. Link and myself separated from Wender & Duerholt." .

Some fifty years later the Marion Council conducted a research of its district and the history of Wender & Duerholt surfaced again.

A Book produced by the Marion Council, "MARION, A SUBURAN CITY, 1945-2000", written by R. J. R. Donley, gives a general insight of the district and its people in business. On 21 March 2002 a recognition and appreciation was expressed by the Mayor, Mrs. Felicity-ann Lewis, Marion City Council to the people of the original Wender & Duerholt (Australia) building company, which had been built 500 timber frame houses in the Marion district from 1952 till 1955, and some of the people stayed to become citizens of Australia.

The remaining residents from the two building companies Wender & Duerholt (Australia) and Overseas Construction also celebrated their starting date of fifty years in having erected timber frame houses within a time frame of two and half years in the Dover Gardens area of the Marion Council district.

The City of Marion is a popular venue in which to become an Australian citizen. Council Citizenship Coordinator Michelle Andrews-Russo says there are several reasons for this. "A lot of migrants are settling in Marion," or else they have heard about our ceremonies from relatives who live here. "So they choose to come to Marion to become Australians, and we are in the top five Adelaide metropolitan councils for citizenship ceremonies. We have had one every month since Australian Day."

And there was a third cause for celebration. In the course of her Mayoral rounds, Mayor Felicity-ann Lewis had come across the history of a group of German men who came to Australia exactly 50 years ago to build 500 timber-frame houses in the Marion area for the South Australian Housing Trust.

Known as the "Wender and Duerholt Group" after their German construction company, the men and one woman made a significant contribution to the growth of Marion as a region. Many remained in South Australia, and on Harmony Day, more than 19 of them were honoured in person by the City for their pioneering efforts in modern Marion.

"Our heritage in safe hands." Congratulations to Marion City Council for considering a heritage listing. Report by Rainer Jozeps, Director, National Trust.



The ceremony of unveiling of a plaque took place on 27 March 2003 at one of a selected Wender & Duerholt house called "Rose Cottage" built in 1953 on Morphett Road Dover Garden.

Rose Cottage one of the timber-framed houses built in 1953 for the South Australian Housing Trust by German workers employed by Wender and Duerholt.

Marion Council Mayor Felicity-ann Lewis and Valerie Aldahm the regional manager of the Housing Trust unveiling the plaque.

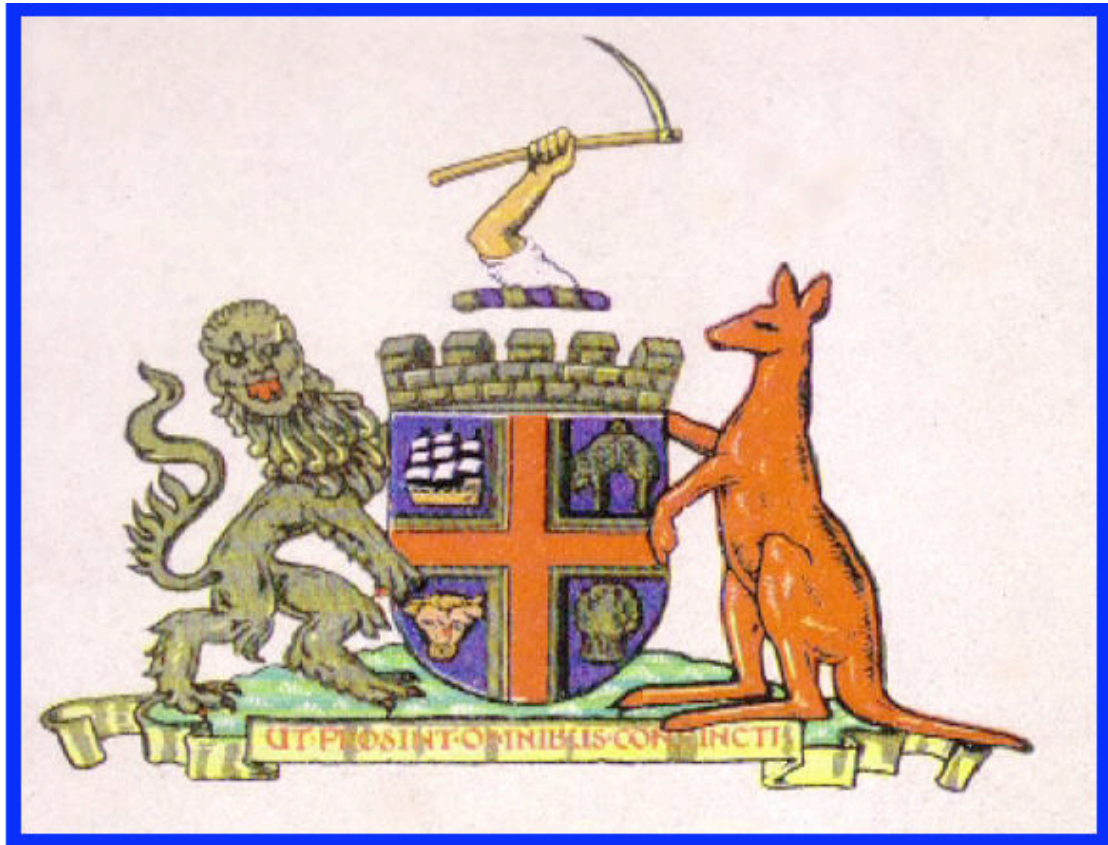
Councillor Bob Donley said about 150 German workers from Europe came to Adelaide to erect the prefabricated houses. "They did it fairly tough, there was a lot of prejudice against them," he said. Due to their birthplace country they came from. "They made an important contribution and many of them stayed and are still living here."

The McDonnell family eventually bought Rose Cottage, significantly transformed it and raised six children within its modest Baltic pine walls. "I'm proud of it, people admire it, Mr. McDonnell said.

The Councillor, Bob Donley also arranged a small party to attend the unveiling of the plaque and selected a few people from the original Company 1952 –1955 of Wender & Duerholt (Australia) to attend.

**HISTORY  
of  
WENDER & DUERHOLT  
Thanks  
to  
Producers  
Narrator  
David Lee  
Photographs  
Supplied  
By  
Members  
of the  
First two Groups  
of People  
Travelled  
with the  
Company to  
South Australia  
Film edit  
By  
Henry Smith**

## Chapter Twenty-Seven



*Lights  
Trial*

=  
=

*Vision  
Debate*

**2006**

Multicultural Communities ?



**MC:** Welcome to today's proceedings.

On trial is the matter of Light's vision, or who really founded the City of Adelaide.

However, before we can begin this debate, ladies and gentlemen, I must ask you please to give a welcome to the official party.

*(With Drumming the Malaysians and Indigenous Kaurna people entering the Arena)*

Would you please be upstanding for the *Song of Australia*? If you've forgotten the words from school, they're in your program.

*(Orchestra accompanies audience singing,)*

This morning, ladies and gentlemen, we tell the tale of the planning of Adelaide. Colonel William Light, with his ambitious and zealous deputy, George Strickland Kingston, persons from our history, and a debate on who deserves to be recognised as the true founder of the City of Adelaide. So let us all of us present here use our imagination and our skills to picture an imaginary scene depicting the beginnings of this city and the parched bushland on which it was laid out.

To commence, we conjure up twin spirits: one from Light's birthplace of Penang and one from his last resting place, here in the Kaurna Lands on which Adelaide was founded.

**(SPEECH IN MALAY LANGUAGE, FOLLOWED BY BIRDSONG AND INDIGENOUS MUSIC)**



**MC:** This theatricality needs a narrator to take you through the various aspects of the debate you are about to witness. That task has fallen to me. So, in the spirit of things fantastical, I will assume the role of Edward Gibbon Wakefield. Wakefield was the author of the great colonial dream of creating a Utopia here in Adelaide.

When Light was buried here, the Governor and the Council and all government officers went in procession. Minute guns were fired, the public offices and shops were closed, and thousands attended the funeral. In his coffin, on Light's chest, was placed a plaque inscribed: 'The founder of Adelaide'. -----

Adelaide City Council was created, the first municipal government in Australia, and it commissioned Light's former deputy, George Kingston, to design a sandstone monument to be erected here over his grave. Interestingly, he took longer to do that than Light spent creating the whole city. (laughter) The monument, however, did not last, crumbling away after sixty years.

One hundred years ago this present monument was unveiled by Lieutenant Governor Sir Samuel Way, a judge, and an historian who knew Kingston well and who studied Light's career with a professional eye.

In the years that followed, South Australia became one of the most prosperous states of Australia and Adelaide one of its most successful cities, with many people crediting a great deal of its success to Adelaide's unique plan, and the work of William Light, its creator. But in recent years, increasingly strident claims have been made in books and newspapers that it is Kingston, and not Light, who should be recognised as the founder of Adelaide. At the height of this controversy last year sensational new evidence was discovered in the form of a revealing letter from Light, written well before the site of Adelaide was decided upon, and this letter, on display today, some claim tips the balance back in favour of Light as the legitimate founder of Adelaide. So, as a start to

these proceedings, it is fitting that I introduce the man who currently wears the mantle of founder of Adelaide: I give you Colonel William Light. (applause).



**COLONEL WILLIAM  
LIGHT CHARACTER:**

Thank you, Lord Mayor, and your Council for organising my birthday celebrations, and thank you to those who summoned us poor ghosts, namely the Malay elder from my birthplace of Penang, and Molico Revertó a spirit of the local Kaurna people. I must also pay recognition to another brought forth here today: my deputy, Sir George Strickland Kingston. It is my understanding that friends of Sir George have unjustly attributed to him much of what was my life's work: the choice and layout of this magnificent city of Adelaide.

My interest in the colony of South Australia was twofold: firstly, I was enthusiastic about, and most supportive of, Wakefield's rather radical and Utopian idea of colonisation; and secondly, I was keen to secure a position of some rank in the British colonial enterprise. I had set my heart on the Governorship of this state but unfortunately I was pipped at the post, beaten by the rampant ambition and political skulduggery of none other than my former brother-in-arms, Captain John Hindmarsh.

Much has been said by the 'Kingston camp' of my lack of skills as a surveyor, but nothing has been said in my defence about my expertise in local topography, being the detailed charting of the features of a particular locality. Indeed, it was these talents that distinguished my service in the Peninsular War. General Napier, in his letter of recommendation to the Colonial Commissioners, made much of my skills in these arts; and I am certain that it was these attributes that led to my appointment as Surveyor General in 1835, arriving in South Australia on the *Rapid* in 1836.

Such was the trust displayed in me by the Commissioners that the choice of the site of the city, and its layout, was entrusted to me – and me alone.

Apologise to the Ladies – his *damnedest* to stir up discontent with the other settlers. Hindmarsh was unmerciful. Imagine, if you will, the disaster it would have been if I had accorded to his wishes and placed Adelaide where water-short Port Lincoln is, or at Encounter Bay. The final site of the city was certainly a collaboration of Kingston and myself. Kingston had identified a number of sites – inland from the port: Port Misery, an apt name – but the choice was made and approved by me.

We surveyed and laid out the plan of Adelaide so that large areas of public land would be set-aside as parklands. The choice of those parklands was mine. Not only do they afford recreational opportunities for the citizens, but they compelled people to locate and settle in the city. Look, for example, to Western Australia and the Swan River settlement: we would be suffering the same problems as outer metropolitan Perth – huge dispersement of the population, what you would term today ‘urban sprawl’. I pray to you all in the future to preserve every square inch of the parklands that are currently unencumbered, as I always considered these parklands to be the jewel in my crown of the Survey of the City of Adelaide.

As you know, I was personally vilified and blamed for the choice of the site of this city, but now we can see – we can all see – that my decision has at last been totally vindicated by posterity, and we are blessed with this beautiful city of Adelaide.

I must, of course, pay tribute to the traditional owners, the Kaurna people. Being of a Malay background I’ve always understood and respected the importance of the land and the spiritualism associated with it.

I also, of course, acknowledge my small party of surveyors, led by my deputy, George Kingston. During my short bouts of absence through illness – tuberculosis and so on – I relied heavily on their loyalty and support. Let there be no doubt it was arduous work: we had little equipment and no horses. So that you can visualise us, we were overdressed Europeans, knee-deep in kangaroo grass, pushing our wheelbarrows and lifting our theodolites amongst the relentless bush. The hot sun beat down on us, flies buzzed around our sweaty heads, insects hung in the grass and curious parrots screeched from the



eucalypts as we worked. We were short of good men, good food, equipment, and above all of time; but as you can see today we succeeded.

In conclusion, I can only repeat what I wrote in my journal: that 'the reasons that led me to fix Adelaide where it is I do not expect to be generally understood or calmly judged of at the present. My enemies, however, by disputing their validity, have done me the good service of fixing the whole of the responsibility on me. I am perfectly willing to bear it; and I leave it to posterity, and not to them, to decide whether I am to praise or to blame.' And I leave it to you, the citizens of Adelaide, to decide whether I was right or wrong. Thank you.  
(applause)



Light's epitaph, which you have just heard directly, quoted, is inscribed upon his statue now atop Montefiore Hill in North Adelaide. Light has given us his brief insight into the events that led to the founding of Adelaide; and now I introduce to you Light's protagonist, George Kingston. Now, George Strickland Kingston was born in 1807 in County Cork, Ireland.

**NARRATOR:**

Twenty-one years Light's junior, he arrived in South Australia on the *Cygnets* in 1836 as Deputy Surveyor, answerable to Colonel Light. After Light's death, he practised as an architect and designed many buildings including Government House, Ayers House, the old Adelaide Gaol and the first monument erected in this square to honour Colonel Light. In 1851, he became a politician and a member of South Australia's first elected Parliament. He was knighted in 1870 and he died some ten years later. Ladies and gentlemen, I have the honour to present, looking quite well, (laughter) Sir George Strickland Kingston.  
(applause)



**SIR GEORGE  
STRICKLAND  
KINGSTON  
CHARACTER:**

I started my working life as a civil engineer in the North of England. I also did some small amount of surveying work. In those faraway days, of course, nothing could be further from my mind than the warm, dusty plains of this colony. I'd been blessed with a burning ambition and worked hard to learn my trade. On learning of the Proclamation of the Colony of South Australia by King William IV I'd offered my services, voluntarily, to the Colonisation Commission of 1834. The Commissioners, of course, readily accepted, particularly as I was willing to work for no salary.

Well, I was young and idealistic and I thought

that if I put my foot in the door, so to speak, it would lead to a bigger and better position, and better prospects – nay, even an official commission. I should acknowledge Mr Wakefield, as they were his ideas and scientific principles on colonisation that inspired me.

Yes, indeed it was an official commission that I sought, and I applied for the position of Surveyor General of the Colony of South Australia – I was, as I said, young and ambitious. It was a tall order for a man of just twenty-seven years, in those days, to be given such a prestigious post, regardless of his experience. The norm at that time was to reward long serving naval or military officers, who had served their country well, with commissions, such as the one Colonel Light received. The fairness or otherwise of such a decision was never a consideration; it was the system at that time.

Colonel Light, they say, had served with distinction in the Peninsular War under General Napier. ----- Light distinguished himself by the variety of his attainments: artist, musician, mechanist, seaman and soldier. With such a recommendation from the heroic Napier, it was but natural that the Commissioners would grant Light a prestigious posting. He had, of course, hoped for the position of Governor of this colony, but was granted instead the

position that I had wanted, the position of Surveyor General. Nevertheless, I was more than pleased to receive the remunerated post of Deputy Surveyor under Light, and it was a task I took to with diligence and enthusiasm.

I note that much has been made of a pre-existing plan, developed prior to colonisation, around a conventional grid system. This is true. A plan of the square-mile city had been developed by me, *well* before Colonel Light was appointed. It was the Cataneo grid plan, originally that of a Roman architect and military engineer. One must remember that the whole economic strategy of the settlement of this state was based on pre-sold land, particularly the town acres. A plan was therefore necessary to allow prospective purchasers to select and buy parcels of land in advance, and it is with some pride that I can boast a thousand lots sold from *my* plan that provided the financial viability of this colony.

I will concede, of course, that in the early, rather crude, plan of the City of Adelaide it had very little in common to do with the plan that was finally conceived here on these Adelaide Plains. Sir George Napier, Light's nominator, to whom I have referred, said that Light possessed what he called 'the topographical instinct'. He claimed that exercise of that instinct had saved a division of the British Army from annihilation in Spain, and if that is true we must admit that the exercise of Light's instinct also preserved the infant community of South Australia from being strangled at its birth, a fate that would have eventuated if Governor Hindmarsh's views of Adelaide's location had prevailed.

I had my own thoughts about Light, but as a junior officer I kept them to myself. He was not a gentleman to my taste. (laughter) He was too unconventional for me, a man with a passion for the arts – a painter! – and, I'm afraid to say, a dreamer. We both, however, shared a common hatred for Governor Hindmarsh. (laughter) And it was fortuitous that the choice of the site of Adelaide lay with us rather than that pumped-up, manipulative, deceitful popinjay, your first Governor! I did, however, warm to and became close to William Light. I admired, in particular, his courage in continuing his commission in the midst of his painful and debilitating illness. It was a hard task for all of us,

and doubly so for the Colonel. I was more than happy to deputise for Light, to put in the hard work when he was too ill to attend to his duty – which was quite often. (laughter)

If the truth be known, without my taking charge of the events, the site of this city would still be undecided. (laughter) The facts are that it was I who first discovered the current site of Adelaide. Light was away in Port Misery or some other place and had to be summoned to view my recommendation, which he accepted without question. As to history and a claim that attribution of the founding of the City of Adelaide should be given to me, or shared by Light and myself, well, I couldn't give a tinker's cuss – though it was me who drew up the original plan in London and discovered the site. Light claims he settled the topography of the site. What about all the times where he was sick and I was in charge? It is true that Light did, as you would say today, 'sign off on' the final choice, and it was Light who stated that he was prepared to take the praise or blame against what I would say was considerable criticism at the time.

So, regardless of the argument, I did very well out of the Colony of South Australia, thank you: firstly, as an architect and as a businessman – the Burra mines provided me with a substantial income. I built a large residence, Kingston House, and finally took up the honourable pursuit of politics. And the Queen saw fit to grant me the knighthood for which I had worked so hard. As for Light: well, sadly, he died a pauper, buried here beneath this square. His cottage in Thebarton doesn't exist any more and his beloved mistress, Maria Gandy, married into the fledgling Adelaide Establishment before he was hardly cold in his grave. So my view of history is that the South Australia experience served me a lot better than it did the Colonel.

I certainly don't begrudge his memory and monuments; in fact, I designed the first one that stood in this place until the current one was placed here in 1905 in a ceremony conducted by the Lieutenant Governor of the day, Sir Samuel Way. I know that certain of you require that I receive more or equal recognition for the planning of this city as Colonel Light, and that there should be a statue raised to me in recognition of my not inconsiderable contribution to the founding of this

fair city. Well, that's your choice and your conscience. As far as the academic argument as to the selection of the site of Adelaide is concerned, perhaps we might ask Mr Wakefield or Sir Samuel Way or some other worthy to proclaim on the merits or otherwise of that. As for me, I thank you for your kind attendance to my story and I say good day to you all. (applause)



**NARRATOR:**

A giant figure in the annals of this state's history is Sir Samuel James Way. Now, Way was a noted barrister and solicitor in the mid-1850s and went on to become Attorney General, member of the Privy Council in London, Chief Justice, Vice Chancellor of The University of Adelaide and Lieutenant Governor. Now, I could defer to no better person to exercise a Solomon-like wisdom over this most interesting of controversies. Sir Samuel arrived in Adelaide just

fourteen years after the death of Light. He was a close Acquaintance of many of the first settlers. He was an amateur historian and confidant of the powerful Establishment. He lived to a ripe – old– eighty, dying in North Adelaide in 1916. Sir Samuel Way can give an honest, just and careful insight into this dilemma. He was close enough to the departing heels of Colonel Light and was an acquaintance of Kingston and other important players in history. The debate as to who should rightly wear the laurels as founder of this city is one of the late twentieth century. A closer perspective to those much earlier times may provide the key that unlocks this *contretemps*. I give you, once again, Sir Samuel Way. (applause)



**SIR SAMUEL WAY  
CHARACTER:**

In June 1905, as Lieutenant Governor of South Australia, I presided over the ceremony that saw the unveiling of this present monument to Colonel William Light. An earlier memorial designed by Sir George Strickland Kingston, whose presence here today I must acknowledge, was raised in 1843 but, being built of sandstone, it was in a state of some disrepair. A more lasting memorial was required. It was a generous act by Kingston but, as it transpired, rather perplexing as it is now claimed that in 1855, a decade after lavishing such praise on Light as the

founder of this city, Kingston swore under oath that he, George Kingston, and only he, should take the credit as the author and perpetuator of the Plan of Adelaide and its location. This was equally bewildering because in May 1877 Kingston wrote to the *Register*, *inter alia*, that it was Colonel Light who fixed the site of the city it was hotly denounced by the early pioneers, many of whom were still alive, old yet remarkably hale, when this current column was unveiled.

At the time of that last ceremony I stated that the original sandstone monument rement: Colonel Light, Surveyor General; Sir James Fisher, at that time resident Commissioner of Crown Lands; and Sir George Kingston, the Deputy Surveyor General. I also went on to trace the truthful history of the foundation of this city and this state, and to publicly acknowledge the role played by Light. There was the Governor, Captain Hindmarsh; the resident Commissioner of Lands, Mr Fisher; the survey party with Mr Kingston, now Sir George; but the responsibility of fixing the site rested entirely with Colonel Light. I stated this at the time as Lieutenant Governor knowing this to be the absolute truth.

Further, I went on to say that Colonel Light was right in the decision he arrived at. The choice he made secured the welfare of the settlement of South Australia, and thus was founded on the Wakefield system. It was the first



scientific attempt ever made to settle people on the land in a distant dependency. In my speech in 1905 I stressed that if Port Lincoln or Encounter Bay, both devoid of fresh water, had been chosen as the capital, there would have been no South Australia. The early settlers would have drifted away to Melbourne, Sydney or Hobart, or back to England, in disgust; and this great city would have been, in all probability, just an outlying pastoral district of Victoria or New South Wales. I say now, as I said then, that Light's choice in laying out of the City of Adelaide was an effort of genius.

As far as the recognition of Colonel Light as the founder of this remarkable city, I will say only this: the verdict of posterity has been given. Thus, as far as we are concerned, it should be that. Given the times in which we poor spirits of the past now linger, there is a fashion for the academic, for the pedantic, a strange desire to squeeze every ounce of blood of what should be solid stone. I have therefore taken the liberty with both your time and this account to summon two learned counsels before us: Mr Brian Hayes, QC, and Mr Michael Abbott, QC, both eminent in their field, will now give a short appraisal of the merits of the case for Light or for Kingston. Mr Abbott. (applause)



**MICHAEL ABBOTT,  
QC**

Thank you, Chief Justice, for one of your more impartial introductions to this debate. (laughter) And thank you for your attendance here today, ladies and gentlemen of the jury. The task we have is to decide whose vision was it. That throws up but two issues: whose plan was it, and who chose the site. The facts, in my view, are very simple: I act for my client, George Kingston. It is he, and he alone, who

devised the Plan and who chose the site. The Plan as we know it for the City of Adelaide came into existence in its almost final form in the period between January and March 1837. It was drawn up by my client, Mr Kingston. Light was not a surveyor; he was a captain in the military, subsequently belatedly made a colonel. He was neither a surveyor nor had any pretensions to be one. As

Napier described him, he had a ‘topographical instinct’. That, I understand to be nothing more than an ability to read a map – something anyone with a modicum of intelligence could do and should do. My client, on the other hand, was an engineer who had a sound knowledge of surveying and who subsequently became one of the Colony’s most distinguished architects. No less an edifice than Government House stands as a fitting tribute to his ability and a testimonial to his skills as an architect.

My client, ladies and gentlemen, and Chief Justice, was appointed on merit and not position to the task of being Assistant Surveyor in June 1835, and by December 1835 he had been appointed and promoted on ability and merit to the role of Deputy Surveyor. True it is he missed out on the role of being the Surveyor General; but he got where he got by ability. And he drew up the first Plan of the City of Adelaide – which, as we know, excluded North Adelaide, appropriately (laughter) – which showed one thousand lots. One copy of *his* plan came to South Australia with him; the other stayed in London. And, as we all know, even in those days, the property developers recognised a good profit when they saw one: four hundred and thirty-seven one-acre lots were sold off my client’s plan in London before Mr Kingston ever left for South Australia in 1836. Four hundred and thirty-seven plots actually sold off Kingston’s plan. How can you sell *off* a plan without they’re *being* a plan?

Mr Kingston’s one thousand one-acre plots, as disclosed on his original plan, was, I agree, subsequently reduced to seven hundred one-acre plots for the city area, and the three hundred extra plots were given over to North Adelaide and Lower North Adelaide, but that was completed in March 1837. Hindmarsh, who disagreed with Kingston, ordered a public meeting on 10<sup>th</sup> February 1837, before any of the plots were sold, and it is significant that at that public meeting the only persons who could vote were persons who had actually bought or pre-paid for a plot. Of those persons, two hundred and eighteen purchasers off the Kingston Plan voted against Governor Hindmarsh’s role to relocate the city. It was therefore, I suggest, my client’s plan which gave birth to Adelaide, the city area, with its four minor and the central major square, Victoria Square. It was my client’s plan which was used to sell the plots in advance to the first settlers

coming to South Australia in the *Buffalo*. It was George Kingston who drew the plan; it was George Kingston who designed the plan; and all this before Light even arrived in London, let alone before he arrived in South Australia.

Colonel Light got the credit because he was appointed the Surveyor General. He was therefore George Kingston's superior. He had the final say. And it is true that he had to finally approve what was, I suggest, totally the fruits of my client's very hard labours. Mr Light, Colonel Light, was appointed Surveyor General not on ability but on patronage. It was, as most commentators agree, a sop for missing out on Governor Hindmarsh's job. But think of it: if Light had succeeded in being the Governor, he would be famous; but he would be famous probably only because he had a suburb and a building society named after him. (laughter, break in recording) Colonel Light still got the suburb, in Colonel Light Gardens, and admittedly – you found or having your name attached to a building society isn't such a bad thing, considering the one that Hindmarsh had his name attached to has grown to be the Adelaide Bank! (laughter)

Well, ladies and gentlemen, the incontrovertible evidence, as I suggest, that because Light was not appointed as the Surveyor General until January 1836 and didn't arrive here until August 1836, but all the time from August 1835 to August 1836 – a whole year – the *only* plan that existed was the Kingston Plan, drawn in London, and based, as we know, on experiments in town planning such as Philadelphia and what have you; the records of the South Australian Company make it clear that potential settlers were all shown *my* client's plan as an incentive to immigrate and to pre-pay for a plot off the plan.

As to the choice of the site of Adelaide, little if anything was done before the Proclamation of this Colony on 28<sup>th</sup> December 1836 – that is to say, very little was done by either my client, Mr Kingston, or by Colonel Light – although it was *my* client, George Kingston, and he alone, who actually walked inland from Glenelg towards that vast range of hills that we now know as the Mount Lofty Ranges. Furthermore, it was *my* client who showed Colonel Light the site and it was Colonel Light who, on the 29<sup>th</sup> December 1836, decided that the site shown

to him by my client would be the site of our capital in preference to Port Lincoln and Holdfast Bay.

The proof of this – that it was *my* client's decision, *my* client's site – can be found in a letter which has recently been purchased at vast expense by the City of Adelaide; but this letter indeed proves my client's case. You see the letter in the glass case, but I show you, ladies and gentlemen, the salient feature of this letter is it shows a map, and the map, in Light's handwriting, is a map of where Light thought Adelaide was to be. And do you know where he's got it? Down at Glenelg here. (laughter) He shows, under the word 'capital', the city of Glenelg, or possibly Warradale, but certainly nowhere near Adelaide. It was, ladies and gentlemen, Kingston who went inland to where the City was eventually established. Light congregated around the harbour or the port of Holdfast Bay and stayed there, and drew this map in November 1836. He drew this map because that's the furthest he'd got inland; he never went any further until my client *took* him there. And so, when you look at the evidence – the written evidence, from the hand of Colonel Light himself – you will, I am sure, agree that it was my client alone who chose the site for this 'Athens of the South'.

Light – Colonel Light, to give him his true title – did not, with respect, even personally survey the site of Adelaide. He was too ill. My client, as Deputy Surveyor, as is usual with most deputies, did all the hard work. (laughter) But the boss took all the credit. (laughter) Colonel Light, alas, and not my client, George Kingston, became the 'founder of Adelaide', because Colonel Light and only Colonel Light had the authority from the directors of the South Australian Company to ratify the decision of where the site would be; but the site was chosen by my client.

In short, it is George Kingston who was the visionary, the surveyor, the planner and the designer of Adelaide. It was his vision, which was responsible for the Plan and the site of our city. And the only dilemma we now face is that when, as I'm sure we shall, [we] erect a statue of my client, what pose should he adopt? (laughter) Thank you. (applause)



**BRIAN HAYES, QC:**

Chief Justice, honourable gathering of citizens of Adelaide here today, it's almost an outrage after a hundred and forty-seven years that the founder of Adelaide should be subjected to even the suggestion that in truth it was his deputy who should be accorded the distinction of founding this city. However, as we are here today, it's best that this should be put to rest once and for all.

Now, advocates are known to embellish and exaggerate their case, and my learned friend is no exception to that; (laughter, applause) in my case, I would like to give you an *unembellished* and straightforward (laughter) statement of what the facts are. You will have noted that Mr Abbott, in his address to you, made a lot of mention of profit and clots, and I think that sums up (laughter) George Kingston adequately.

In summing up the case for Colonel Light, may I begin by just identifying for you some facts, which are both incontrovertible and uncontested. Firstly, the duties which Colonel Light was given by the Commissioners for Colonisation were clear, and I quote: '*You* will proceed to determine which of the several sites should be selected as that of the first town, and the best possible result will be most effectually secured by placing the whole responsibility of the decision in your hands. When *you* have determined the site of the first town, *you* will proceed to lay it out in accordance with the regulations, and *you* will make the streets of ample width and arrange them with reference to the convenience of the inhabitants', *et cetera, et cetera*. So you will see from those instructions they were quite clear as to who had the responsibility. He and he alone was charged with selecting the city, the application of a town plan to the site chosen and the eventual laying out of the allotments in accordance with that design.

Now, the Commissioners themselves pointed out in their report, and I quote: 'Captain Hindmarsh declared that the site selected by the Surveyor General was injudiciously chosen and avowed his intention of attempting the removal of the capital to Encounter Bay.' We all know that Light did not get on with

Governor Hindmarsh and we all know how stubborn he was in resisting Governor Hindmarsh's approach to where the city should be; and aren't we glad that he did resist? Otherwise we would not today be enjoying this beautiful city.

Mr Abbott referred you to a meeting which Governor Hindmarsh had convened; I would like to read to you the resolution of that meeting. It was unanimous of the people at the time that 'this meeting considers that the Surveyor General, William Light Esq., has most ably and judiciously discharged the responsible duty assigned to him by the Commissioners and is fully entitled to their confidence in every respect'. Now, ladies and gentlemen, Chief Justice, against that background it is bordering on the absurd to make a case that Colonel Light's deputy conceived of a plan for Adelaide while sitting in an office in London in 1835 using a template of the sixteenth century artist, military engineer and architect, Pietro Cataneo's model. In our respectful submission, Chief Justice and members who are here today, it is elementary that without knowing the topographical details of a site a planner cannot design a town. At best he can formulate the planning aspects that he intends to incorporate. Maybe George Kingston did that sitting in his char in London in 1835. But he could not have designed the town.

Furthermore, if the Plan for Adelaide had been drawn up in London in 1835, it should have included a thousand saleable town acres. Kingston's plan did not include a thousand saleable town acres. On the other hand, Colonel Light's plan did show the city consisting of two distinct parts, north and south of the River Torrens, which equated to a thousand town acres plus land for roads.

Colonel Light of course had the assistance of a number of assistants, including his deputy; however, in view of the evidence, one cannot help but question the assistance which George Kingston in fact gave him. Can I quote to you from a despatch sent by Governor Hindmarsh in June of 1838, when he wrote: 'The fact that he, Kingston, could not solve questions of the simplest nature connected with land measuring and that he was unable, by any process of arithmetic, to find the measure of the side of a square acre, was proved in my presence by Colonel Light requiring him, Kingston, to inform us which was the length of a side of a square acre, which after a long trial and hesitation he



confessed he was unable to make the calculation required.’ He could not even design and build the monument which stood the test of time on this site. (laughter) How can one credibly ascribe to such a man the credit for founding and planning the City of Adelaide, which has been described as, I quote, ‘a brilliant statement of symmetrical urban forms related to river and land form’.

Ladies and gentlemen, Kingston himself, in a letter to the *Register* in 1877, concluded: ‘I am happy to think that in the unanimous opinion of all the colonists Colonel Light could not have fixed upon a better site for the City than that on which it is now built.’ These were his words, at the time.

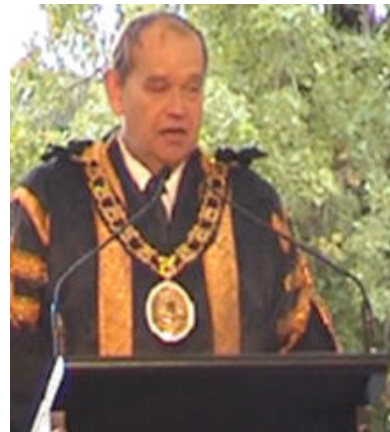
He was, of course, interested in making a lot of money in this city, and he did make a lot of money. One questions his ability as an architect if you look at some of what’s remained, but nevertheless (laughter) the only town that he did design in Kingston, South-East, was in fact designed on all of the land that he owned at the time. (laughter)

In my respectful submission, Chief Justice and members of the public who are here, the professional who is prepared to take the responsibility for the ultimate decision always deserves either the credit or the blame, and that is precisely what Colonel Light was prepared to accept. He accepted that with great humility and pride, as you heard him this morning. If there is any doubt, notwithstanding these submissions, that Colonel Light was the true founder of the City of Adelaide in terms of both the design of the city and the location of the site, that doubt, despite what Mr Abbott says – and I’ll deal with his submission in a moment – can now be eliminated once and for all by this map – which I have the original of, not the copy that Mr Abbott showed you – (laughter) and I’d like to read a little bit from that, in which Colonel Light said, ‘I send a slight’ – a *slight* – ‘and very rough outline of this, that you may form a very correct notion of what will be the first colony in South Australia’. And this is his sketch of the colony, identifying the location of the City of Adelaide. Now, I think Mr Abbott was holding it upside down (laughter) because he’s never been known to read maps very well (applause) but there, Chief Justice, members who are here, that dispels any doubt whatsoever, if there was any, that Colonel Light was the true founder of this city.

Whilst we have Colonel Light's ghost here today, it is important to recognise that when he died literally thousands attended his funeral right here; and, in a letter dated 11<sup>th</sup> October 1839 to George Napier, Henry Nixon said, and I quote: 'I enjoyed the personal friendship and confidence of our lamented friend, was with him when he died, like an infant going to sleep, without a struggle, so perfectly resigned. He died forgiving all men and with a sure and fervent happiness hereafter, five minutes past six[?] a.m., 6<sup>th</sup> October', and I'm sure his ghost today will forgive this wholly unwarranted suggestion that George Kingston should take his place as the founder of Adelaide.

In our respectful submission, Chief Justice and members of the public who are here, Colonel Light should and will continue to be recognised and remembered as the true founder of the City of Adelaide. Thank you.  
(applause)

Some years after Light's death that his contemporaries Elder, Montefiore, Currie and Palmer, presented this silver bowl to the Mayor of Adelaide with an inscription on it that it was to be used to drink South Australian wine to the memory of Colonel William Light. Now, Adelaide City Council is the oldest municipal government in Australia and is quite steeped in tradition, as the ceremony enacting the Council Resolution of 1859 for the one hundred and forty-fifth time perhaps expresses. So let us know salute Light's achievements and pay tribute to his memory.



**LORD MAYOR  
OF  
ADELAIDE**

So, in accordance with the Council Resolution of 1859, I would ask you all to rise and, in solemn silence, drink a South Australian wine served from this magnificent silver bowl, to the memory of the Founder of Adelaide, Colonel William Light, following which I will lay a simple wreath at the grave of this outstanding man.

Ladies and gentlemen, I give you Colonel William Light.



Mr. Peter Goers	—	As Sir Samuel Way
Mr. Roger Cardwell	—	As Edward Gibbon Wakefield
Mr. Brenton Whittle	—	As Colonel William Light
Mr. David Griggs	—	As Sir George Strickland Kingston
Mr. Michael Abbott QC	—	Defence for Kingston
Mr. Brian Hayes QC	—	Defence for Light
Mr. Chris Winzar	—	Script writer and Director

Filmed and recorded  
By  
Henry Smith

END OF RECORDING.

## *The Missing Link.*

Written by Henry Smith

*The amount of time and effort put into this book is a credit to the writer. For a person to be brought up with so many problems under such circumstances makes the reading more interesting.*

*The determination displayed by Henry to put the material into a book is a copy of the determination of the early German settlers in their new country.*

*There is no bias in the reading but a large amount of history which could possible be forgotten in time.*

*Having mixed with a number of people from a German background during my younger days it gave me great pleasure to read the book and learn more of the history of this young country.*

*It was very interesting to learn of the workers who ventured to Adelaide in their working capacity in 1955 having completed their two-year contract to then become free settlers as they paid their own fares back to the German Company.*

*I commend the book as good reading and the history is educational.*

*David D. Lee J.P.*

*DD Lee .*

*Past President*

*Royal Association of Justices*

## Chapter Twenty-Eight

**Records of Ship supplied by the South Australian Maritime Museum Port Adelaide in conjunction with the Mortlock Library.**

**Some information has been obtained from private letters.**

**"Investigator"**

Arrived in 1802 on the South Australian coasts.

Commanded by M. Flinders

**"Cygnet"**

Arrived on 11 September 1836 at Kangaroo Island.

Commanded by Captain John Rolls.

Carrying 87 passengers, including B.T. Finniss, Captain Thomas Lipson and Deputy General Surveyor, Kingston.

**"Duke of York"**

Arrived on 27 July 1836 at Kangaroo Island.

Commanded by Captain Robert Morgan.

Carrying 13 passengers including D. H. Schreyvogel, Clerk, who had been the interpreter for Pastor Kavel to George Fife Angas in England, before he joined the group on the Duke of York.

Also bringing Samuel Stephens, first Colonial Manager of the South Australian Company. He raised the English Flag on 27 July 1836, on the hill, called Company Point at the time at Kangaroo Island.

**"Rapid"**

Arrived on 20 August 1836 at Kangaroo Island.

Commanded by Captain William Light.

Carrying 14 passengers, including Dr. J. Woodforde

Bringing first Surveyor-General for the South Australian Company and John Morphet.

He walked from Cape Jervis to Holdfast Bay, checking out the land near the coast.

**"John Pirie"** arrived on 16 August 1836.

Commanded by Captain George Martin.

Carrying 14 passengers

**"Lady Mary Pelham"**

Arrived on 30 July 1836 at Kangaroo Island.

Commanded by Captain Robert Ross.

Carrying 6 passengers,

Including the passenger, P. Keiffe.

"Buffalo"

Arrived on 28 December 1836 at Holdfast Bay.

Commanded by Captain John Hindmarsh.

Carrying 173 passengers,

Governor John Hindmarsh advised the commencement of Government.

The Colony had been formally announced in February 1836 in London.

"Emma"

Arrived on 5 October 1836 at Kangaroo Island.

Commanded by Captain John Nelson.

Carrying 23 passengers,

including Charles S.Hare.

"Africaine"

Arrived on 2 November 1836 at Kangaroo Island.

Commanded by Captain John Duff.

Carrying 87 passengers, including

The Thomas Family (first Newspaper,)

Including Robert Gouger who read the

Proclamation on the 28 December at

Holdfast Bay.

"Tam O'Shanter"

Arrived on 20 November 1836 at Kangaroo Island.

Commanded by Captain Whiteman Freeman.

Carrying 59 passengers.

"Coromandel"

Arrived on 12 January 1837 at Kangaroo Island.

Commanded by Captain W. Chesser.

Carrying only 6 German passengers,

Bringing Johann Menge, Mineralogist,

he worked for Colonel William Light.

"South Australian"

Arrived on 22 April 1837 at Kangaroo Island.

Commanded by Captain Alex Allen.

Bringing J. Drescher, Superintendent

of the German people, only 6 other

passenger names have been listed.

One was Dr. W.H. Leigh, Surgeon for the ship.



"Solway" departed Hamburg on 3 June 1837.  
Arrived on 16 October 1837 at Kangaroo Island.  
Commanded by Captain Pearson,  
Carrying 28 men plus women and children  
Including Frederich Kleemann and  
Johann Gramp, at age 18 landed at  
Kangaroo Island. Johann Gramp later  
established a winery in the Barossa Valley.

"Bengalee" 3 mast barque  
departed Hamburg on 10 July 1838.  
Arrived via Kangaroo Island at Holdfast Bay  
on 16 November 1838  
Commanded by Captain Thomas Hamlin.  
Carrying 10 private passengers plus  
23 could not be fitted on the "Prince George".

"Prince George" departed Hamburg on 8 July 1838.  
Arrived on 18 November 1838 at Holdfast Bay,  
Two or three days later reached Port Adelaide.  
Commanded by Captain F. B. Chilcott.  
Carrying Kavel's people of 178 passengers  
Including Pastor August Ludwig Kavel, and  
Charles Flaxmann, he acted as an agent for  
George Fife Angas.  
Pastor Kavel helped to establish the first  
German settlement called Klemzig.

"Catharina" departed Hamburg on 21 September 1838  
arrived on 22 or 25 January 1839 in Port Adelaide.  
Commanded by Captain Peter Schacht.  
Carrying 125 passengers of Kavel's people.

"Zebra" departed Hamburg on 21 August 1838.  
Arrived on 2 January 1839 in Port Adelaide.  
Commanded by Captain Dirk Meinertz Hahn.  
Carrying 199 passengers.  
Captain Hahn helped the German to buy land  
in the hills and establish Hahndorf.  
Research carried out by Hans Renner.

"Skjold"  
Arrived on 27 October 1841 in Port Adelaide.  
Commanded by Captain Hans Christian Claussen.  
Carrying 213 passengers including  
Pastor Gotthard Daniel Fritzsche,  
They settled in the hills at Lobethal.

“Augustus” departed England-----  
Arrived on 31 December 1843 in Port Adelaide.  
Commanded by Captain John Hart.  
Carrying only four passengers listed.  
Bringing a member of Angas family to the Colony.

“George Washington,” departed Bremen 11 October 1845.  
Was often mistaken as the “Von der Tann.”  
Arrived on 22 January 1846 in Port Adelaide.  
Commanded by Captain Matthen Probst.  
Carrying large number of passengers.  
Some settled in Hoffnungsthal.

“Heloise,” departed Bremen 12 October 1846  
Arrived on 17 March 1847 in Port Adelaide,  
Commanded by Captain Beckman.  
Carrying 204 passengers, including  
Huf family they settled first at Hoffnungsthal.

“(Koenigin) Princess Louise”  
Departed Hamburg on 26 March 1849,  
Arrived on 7 August 1847 in Port Adelaide,  
Commanded by Captain H. Bahr.  
Carrying 129 passengers, including  
Carl Linger, wife and child, settled first at  
Munno Para. He wrote the music for the  
SONG OF AUSTRALIA presented in Gawler 1859.

“Gellert,” departed Bremen.  
Arrived on 20 December 1847 in Port Adelaide.  
Commanded by Captain H. Fehler.  
Carrying 251 passengers, including Dr. Schluzen.  
Passengers from the Gillert was the biggest  
group which settled at Hoffnungsthal.

“Alfred” departed Hamburg 20 August 1848.  
Arrived on 6 December 1848 in Port Adelaide.  
Commanded by Captain H. E. Drecker.  
Ship owner, J. C. Godeffroy & Sons,  
Carrying 141 passengers from Hamburg.  
Including Franz Weikert was the rich farmer  
who had lent many passengers the money for the fare.  
The Danish man-of-war chased the “Alfred”  
she out-distanced the warship.

"Victoria" departed Hamburg on 15 June 1848.  
Arrived on 6 November 1848 in Port Adelaide S A.  
Commanded by Captain J. H. O. Meyer  
144 day passage, having gone north to escape  
the Danish blocked, & via Rio.  
The "Victoria" made many trips to Australia.

"Victoria" departed Hamburg on 15 July 1854.  
Arrived on 26 November 1854 in Port Melbourne Vic.  
Commanded by Captain C. P. Tonnison.

"Wandrahm" departed from Hamburg on 13 April 1854.  
Arrived on 8 August 1854 in Port Adelaide,  
Commanded by Captain H. C. Decker.  
Carrying number of unknown passengers.  
Most of them settled at Hoffnungsthal.

"Wilhelmine" departed Bremen 6 June 1885.  
Arrived on 1 October 1855 in the Colony.  
Commanded by Captain unknown.  
Carrying a number of passengers, including  
Friedrich Herbig he settled after he had married  
at Springton in a hollow old Gum Tree.

"Vesta" departed from Hamburg on 1 August 1856.  
Arrived on 30 November 1856 in Port Adelaide.  
Commanded by Captains C.E. Kross & J. Hermann,  
bringing the Rattey [Ratachi] family including  
a sixteen year old niece, Anna Caroline.

"Victoria" departed Hamburg on 25 October 1856.  
Arrived on 7 February 1857 in Port Adelaide S A.  
Commanded by Captain J.F. Ahrens.

"Victoria" departed Hamburg on 13 May 1858.  
Arrived on 24 September 1858 in Port Adelaide S A.  
Commanded by Captain C. P. Tonnison.  
The ship Victoria brought approx. 191 migrants to the Colony.  
Amongst them was George Domaschenz.  
A total of 7 Domaschenz,  
Three Modra's, Anna, Martin and Matthes.  
Eight Twartz's, including Christian Twartz family.  
Christian Twartz family settled Near Birdwood.

"Roma" Italian Tourist ship.

Sailed from Genoa, Italia, on 20 February 1952.

Arrived at Melbourne, Victoria on 20 March 1952.

Bringing the first group of 19 people contract workers

Including two managers for Wender & Duerholt

to the South Australian to erect houses for the Housing Trust.

Miss "Nelly" Migrant carrier.

Arrived at Port Adelaide on 2 May 1952.

Bringing the second group of tradesmen

for Wender & Duerholt to South Australia

also with no tools for their trade.

## **BIBLIOGRAPHY.**

***The Author would like to thank all persons who played a part in the research of history, a special thank you for those names listed below for their parts***

The ship "The Duke of York"  
Research carried out by William P. Holmesby.

Kavel's People.  
From Prussia to South Australia.  
Research carried out by Schubert  
1985-1997, Publication.

Family History of Friedrich Wilhelm Kleemann.  
Research by R. E. Teusner  
1969, publication.

The ship "Zebra"  
Research carried out by Hans Renner.

Foreword by E. C. V. Mackenzie.  
Hoffnungsthal 1847 – 1972 publication.

A Dwelling Place at Bethany, established in 1842.  
The religious situation which led to migration.  
By H .F .W. Proeve, publication.

National Library.  
Herbig History.  
Once there was a very old Gum Tree.  
David Herbig, publication.

Carl Linger 1810-1862.  
Australian Dictionary of Biography,  
(S A A) John Horner, publication.

Land Title Registration Office, Adelaide.  
Index No. 3140. Entries by Carl Linger.

Archives, Public Library of South Australia.  
Discovery of Carl Linger's letter,  
L. A. Triebel (Ed). 1963.  
Letter (Diary) written by Carl Linger to his mother,  
20 March 1852.

Maritime Museum of Port Adelaide.  
"The ship "Victoria"

The South Australian Government Gazette,  
20 June 1839, Opie, South Australian Records,  
P 85, p 86. Oath of allegiance, May 1839.

Mortlock Library South Australia,  
Provided information on  
Pastoral Pioneers of South Australia.  
George Fife Angas settled in the colony in 1851.  
John Morphett in September 1836.  
Frederick Hansborough Dutton in 1838.  
John Finniss in August 1838.  
William Jacob in August 1836.

Mortlock Library South Australia,  
Provided information on  
Wakefield History.  
Trial of the Wakefield's 1826.

Mortlock Library South Australia,  
Provided research records on  
Pastor Gotthard Daniel Fritzsche,  
E. Hodder publication.

Some important dates in the history of  
Saint Aloyius Church, Sevenhill.  
A.F. Burke, S.J. publication.

Parliamentary Library of South Australia,  
Provided documentation of  
The Song of Australia, October 1859 at Gawler.

The Germans in Australia,  
Written by Ian Harmstorf & Michael Cigler.  
Australian Ethnic Heritage Series,  
Including the "Elkin Letter".  
The South Australian Government Gazette.  
Nomenclatures Act 1917.

Parliamentary Library of South Australia, provided,  
Government Gazette 10 January 1918.  
Nomenclature Act, 1917 Change of Place Names.



Dear Relations,  
Written by South Australian  
Descendant, Flaeming  
1922, publication.

Australische Zeitung: No. 2. January 1890.  
The Shooting Society  
30 December 1890 publication.

The Press, Profit and War,  
Report 7 of April 2001  
Written by Paul Lloyd.

The Advertiser in 1999 publication,  
The present Australian Constitution procedure.  
Explained by Sir David Smith.

Government of South Australia Listings.  
Distributed by the University of South Australia.

Lutheran Publishing House.  
Ending the Long Division ELCA v UELCA  
November 1965 LCA, publication.

The Advertiser, May 1999 publication,  
Tasmania in Nazi sights,  
By Simon Pristel, Sydney.

The Advertiser, January 1999 publication,  
Barossa Germans,  
By Peter Schwenkenberg,  
Hessisch Oldenorf, Germany.

Auf der Thier  
Published in October 1979  
By Hubert Berger, Country School Master.

Wipperfuert  
The oldest Town of the Bergisches Land.  
Research by Walter Dalmus  
Published in April 1996.

Why did European come to South Australia.  
Business, Charity and Sentiment  
The South Australian Housing Trust 1936-1986.  
By Walter Wiegmann  
Wender & Duerholt in Australia.

## Index

The introduction of book Supplied be National Library Camberra	Page 1
Reconciliation Business Achievement The Missing Link	Page 7
Introduction	Page 11
Chapter One Britain and its Wars	Page 13
Chapter Two Hoffnungsthal 1847-1972	Page 29
Chapter Three Carl Linger 1810-1862	Page 45
Chapter Four The "Victoria"	Page 57
Chapter Fife The South Australian Government Gazette	Page 70
Chapter Six Ending the long Division	Page 82
Chapter Seven Place and Places	Page86
Chapter Eight Jewish people leaving	Page 100
Chapter Nine Apprenticeship	Page 109
Chapter Teen What was the purpose of the War	Page 117
Chapter Eleven The Journey to South Australia	Page 122
Chapter Twelve Certificate of Exemption	Page 148
Chapter Thirteen Under British Rules	Page 160
Chapter Fourteen Facts and Tradition	Page 164
Chapter Fifteen Faith of our Fathers	Page 171
Chapter Sixteen Eugen Lohman last visit to Australia	Page 173
Chapter Seventeen Business, Charity and Sentiment	Page 175

Chapter Eighteen Personal ambition	Page 188
Chapter Nineteen Sign of the political times	Page 197
Chapter Twenty Research of hidden Documents	Page 210
ChapterTwenty-one Multicultural Affairs	Page 233
Chapter Twenty-Two Profit and War	Page 238
Chapter Twenty-Three Australian Constitution procedure	Page 243
Chapter Twenty-Four WHERE DO WE MEET	Page 253
Chapter Twenty-Five PIONEERING	Page 277
Chapter Twenty-Six LENNEP – REMSHEID	Page 287
Chapter Twenty-Seven Lights Vision	Page 295
Chapter Twenty-Eight Records of Ship	Page 316

<b>Title of film</b>	<b>H. Smith</b>	<b><i>Running time</i></b>	<b>Supported</b>
The History of South Australia. Where do we meet.	Filmed and Edited	30 minute	Sir Eric Neal Governor of South Australia
Ship called "Roma" Brought in 1952 the first group of 19 people for Wender & Duerholt to Australia	Filmed and Edited	25 minute	Dr. Andrew Southcott M P
Holdfast Bay 2006 Gum Tree	Henry Smith Filmed only	34 minute	28 December 2006 Holdfast Bay Council
<b><i>Colonel Light</i></b> Light's Vision on Trial & Debate No copy right Header	Henry Smith Filmed only	57 minute	Birth day Celebration 2006 Adelaide City Council
<b><i>Fringe Festival</i></b> Adelaide 5 March 2006 River Torrance No copy right Header	Henry Smith Filmed and Edited	50 minute	River Torrance 2006
Pioneering The Benefits We reap (1999)	Henry Smith Filmed and Edited	34 minute	Twartz History Yorketown By Ted Egan Governor of N T.
Kangaroo Island Where the English Flag was raised on the 27 July 1836	Henry Smith Filmed and Edited	18 minute	Oversees Holiday attraction 2001
Old Tailem Town 2004	Henry Smith Filmed and Edited	42 minute	History of the Village
Ron – Dora Farm 1991	Henry Smith Filmed and Edited	14 minute.	Community fund raising event
The Roots of the Trade are harder than the Mallee - Roots	Henry Smith Filmed and Edited	7 minute	Fechtner Bakery Tanunda
Horse – Power V Man - Power	Henry Smith Filmed and Edited	15 minute	Blacksmith Exhibition Blacksmith Association
<b><i>Vintage Festival</i></b> Barossa 1995	Henry Smith Filmed and Edited	38 minute.	Vintage 1995 ACE, TV. Channel 31
Barossa Valley Marrabel Rodeo Kapunda, Clare Valley Burra	Henry Smith Filmed and Edited	29 minute	Travelling in 2001 from the Barossa to Burra. Holiday expiation.

## **BOOKS OF INTEREST REGARDING HISTORY GERMANY - EUROPE - AUSTRALIA**

### **PARADISE of DISSENT 1829 – 1857**

By Douglas Pike  
(Professor of Universities)

### **The GERMANS in Australia**

By Ian Harmstorf & Michael Cigler  
Australian Ethic Heritage AE Press Melbourne

### **FOURTH REICH GERMANY**

BRIAN READING  
Emperor Charlemagne (Dueer Museum, Berlin),  
Kaiser Wilhelm II (Mansell Collection),  
Adolf Hitler (Mansell Collection),  
Helmut Kohl (Rex Features)  
The Orion Publishing Group  
Weidenfeld & Nicolson  
London WC2H 9EA

### **WERBEN (Cottbuser Kreis) SELISIEN**

Spreewalddorfes  
Revealing the living conditions, customs, disappointments,  
religion, hardship of wars.  
Written by Siegfried Ramoth, Werben

### **Die REMSCHEIDER JUDEN**

Die Geschichte der Juden ein Ueberblick

### **The History of Jewish people, Citizen in Germany**

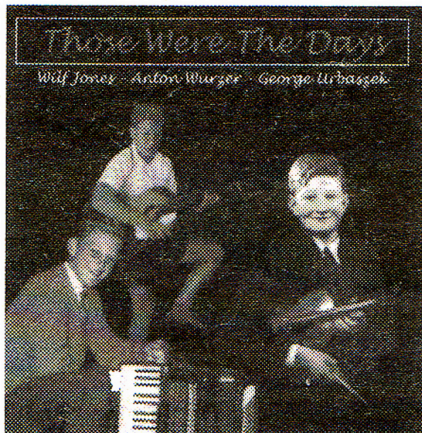
Why Adolf Hitler wanted to get rid of Jewish people in Europe.  
Statistic discovery made in Remscheid, Germany.  
Research by Jochen Bilstein  
Names and dates of Jewish Citizen living from 1933  
and 1944 in Remscheid, Germany.  
Research by Jochen Bilstein and Frieder Backhaus.

### **The Alien Years**

A B C Forest Film Studios  
Four and halve hour film  
Documented History from 1890 till 1925  
Location mainly taking place in the Barossa Valley  
A German migrant boy arriving in Sydney  
Marrying a English girl  
Moving to Hahndorf South Australia  
Living in a Lutheran society in the Barossa Valley



## „Those were the days“



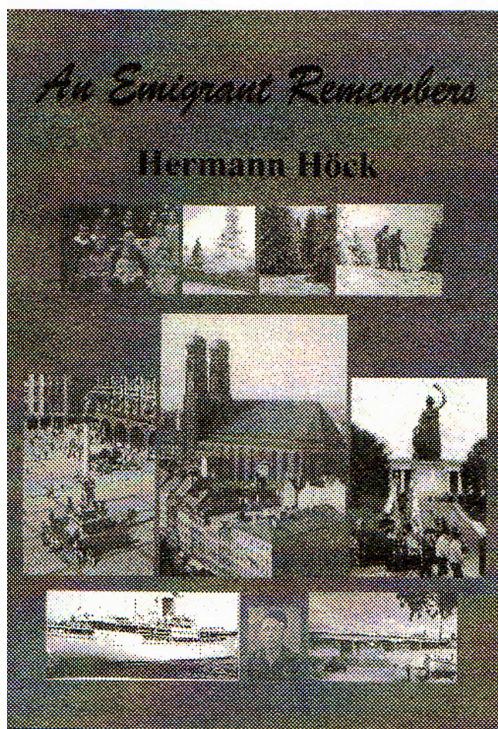
Auf ihrer CD „Those were the days“ unternehmen die Musiker Wilf Jones, Anton Wurzer und George Urbaszek eine musikalische Reise in die Vergangenheit. Bekannte Evergreens wurden neu aufgenommen und die Melodien mit einer Geige, einem Akkordeon und einem Bass innovativ arrangiert.

Bestellungen bitte unter [wurzer@iprimus.com.au](mailto:wurzer@iprimus.com.au) oder telefonisch unter. 02 6291 6369, Mobiltelefon: 0402 321 417.

Senden sie einen Scheck oder eine Money Order über **\$25.00** an Anton Wurzer,

16 Conlon Crescent, Theodore, ACT 2905  
Geben Sie bitte Name und Adresse an.

## „An Emigrant Remembers“



Vor 53 Jahren immigrierte Hermann Höck aus München nach Australien. Seine Lebenserinnerungen verarbeitete der heute 87-jährige in seinen Memoiren „An Emigrant Remembers“ auf 378 Seiten in illustriertem Großdruck. Darin blickt er auf seine Kindheit in den schweren Kriegsjahren in Deutschland zurück, auf seine Reise nach Australien und die endgültige Ankunft in Rockhampton.

Preis \$30 zusätzlich Versandkosten. Zu bestellen bei

Hermann Höck,  
26 The Esplanade, Zilzie, Emu Park, Qld 4710, Tel.: (07) 49396223





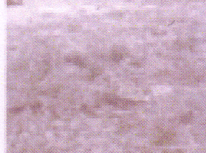




## WENDER & DUERHOLT (AUSTRALIA)



Dover  
Gardens  
1954



Little  
Remscheid



View of  
Houses in  
2002



Morphett  
Road



Folkstone  
Road

Sturt Road



